

# A FIRST GREEK COURSE

BY

W. H. D. ROUSE, LITT.D.

HEAD-MASTER OF THE PERSE GRAMMAR SCHOOL, CAMBRIDGE

✓ LONDON

BLACKIE & SON, LIMITED, 50 OLD BAILEY, E.C.  
GLASGOW AND BOMBAY

BY W. H. D. ROUSE, LITT.D.

**A First Greek Course.** Introducing beginners to Greek Authors in their first year. 2s. 6d. net.

**A Greek Reader.** For use along with Rouse's *First Greek Course*, or any Beginner's Book of Greek. 2s. 6d. net.

**A Greek Boy at Home.** An original Greek story specially written for use with Rouse's *First Greek Course*. With Vocabulary in pocket of cover. 3s. 6d. net.

---

BY W. H. D. ROUSE, LITT.D., & J. H. WILLIAMS, M.A.

**Damon.** A MANUAL OF GREEK IAMBIC COMPOSITION.  
2s. 6d. net.

---

BLACKIE & SON, LTD., LONDON, GLASGOW, BOMBAY

## PREFACE

THIS book has been compiled as part of a reformed school curriculum. The principles of this reform cannot be discussed here; it must be enough to say, that Greek finds a place, not at the beginning, but towards the end of the school course, being begun in the Fourth Form (average age  $14\frac{1}{2}$  to 15). At this stage the boy's mind is more mature, and having been carefully trained by means of French and Latin, he is able to make rapid progress. Two terms (or less) are enough to work through this book; and in the third term an easy author may be begun, the grammar being revised along with the author. For the convenience of teachers, a Companion Reader has been compiled, which includes a number of stories, each complete in itself.

It is quite possible that the book may be found suitable for those who begin Greek earlier, but their progress will of course be slower the earlier they begin.

As regards the method of use, I assume that the master will do as much as possible *viva voce*. Specimens of this method are given here and there, but it is not intended that they be kept to slavishly: they are specimens only. The essence of any such method is, that it be fresh and spontaneous; and the master must be ready to use his material in conversation on the spur of the moment. But conversation is not meant to take the place of construing and writing. All three must go on



side by side : construing, not to teach English (which is taught separately), but to make sure that the meaning of the Greek is understood ; writing, to give accuracy, and to fix new facts in the mind ; conversation, as a means of practice. The place of conversation is to make the boys quick ; to give them continued drill in using their material with slight but definite changes (*I* for *you*, *am* for *are*, etc.) ; and, not least, to bring the Greek into close connection with their lives. We use a great deal of conversation which is not hinted at here, carrying on much of the business of the class-room in Greek.

There are a few novelties in the arrangement which will, I hope, prove to be useful. With the very alphabet we are able to begin with a piece of genuine Greek literature, quotation from Kallias's *Grammatike Theoria* (Athenaeus, p. 454) : for this idea I have to thank Prof. J. E. B. Mayor, who has taken the liveliest interest in our experiment. I have used one or two liberties with the text, which I hope the author's ghost will forgive, in consideration of the wide advertisement I have given to his work. The declensions are begun with the Adjective, which, being like the Latin *bonus*, is easily remembered, and thus the chief forms of two declensions are mastered at once. Similarly, the participle ὄν gives the type for a large number of adjectival and nominal forms. For the rest, I have been guided by expediency, placing first the forms which are most wanted. A scientific order is not necessary in learning ; once learnt, the matter can easily be revised in a scientific order by aid of the Compendium (p. 89). Those who have not tried may think that too much is given in each exercise, but this will not be found to be true. At 14 or 15 a boy who has learnt Latin grammar thoroughly can get over Greek at a great pace. It is not intended that a whole exercise should be always done at each lesson ; each master must decide for



himself how much he can get through. It is easy to divide them.

The book was first used in manuscript for a year; then printed and used for a year in proof; finally, with many alterations which use suggested, it was reprinted and used for a third year. I think, therefore, that I may safely call it a practical book. My thanks are due to my friend and fellow-worker, Mr. W. H. S. Jones, for his criticisms and suggestions, most of which are embodied in it. I thank also the publisher most sincerely for allowing me to keep the book in type so long.

The reading extracts are all taken from Greek authors; it may be left as a pleasant exercise for those who use the book, to find out where they come from. A certain amount of compression or alteration has sometimes been necessary, and a few un-Attic constructions and words have been changed, for which changes I make no apology. The conversations are invented.

I am confident that a fair trial of the method assumed in this book, combined, of course, with a reorganised curriculum, will show that those who attack the study of Greek are under a misapprehension. I am quite ready to admit that classical education, as it is understood in this country, is a failure. There are, indeed, some boys whom nothing can spoil; there are many clever boys who learn a great deal, and who at 19 are chock-full of information. These do not suffer so much as might be expected. But as an education it is a failure; because it does not teach even these clever boys to use their intelligence as they could be taught to do, and because it makes the average boy dull, unintelligent, and a hater of all intellectual exercise. It does not follow, however, that the failure is due to the subject. That the adversary may not twist



my words to suit his own purpose, I add, that the modern substitutes for classics do not seem to me to be any better : all our schools are spoilt by the same faults of cram, early specialising, and mercenary aims. Greek, however, can be learnt with profit and enjoyment by the average boy, so that in less than a year he can read the *Apology* of Socrates ; and all that is paid for that result is one lesson of three-quarters of an hour a day. That is not a heavy price to pay for the key to the finest instrument of human speech, and it does not involve neglecting anything. On the contrary : along with it the boy may thoroughly study his own tongue, may learn to use it and to understand and enjoy English literature, may win a serviceable knowledge of French and Latin, may have the usual drill in mathematics, and may do a very fair amount of natural science.

W. H. D. ROUSE.

### NOTE TO THIRD EDITION

IN the third edition a few minor corrections have been made, and the list of Parts of Common Irregular Verbs has been considerably extended.

W. H. D. ROUSE.

*February, 1916.*



# CONTENTS

| CHAP.   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| PREFACE . . . . .   | iii  |
| I. The Alphabet . . . . .   | 1    |
| Exercise I. . . . .   | 4    |
| II. Adjectives of Three Endings; Article and Relative;<br>Present Ind. Act. of Verbs . . . . .                              | 4    |
| Exercise II. . . . .  | 8    |
| III. Pronouns; Present of 'to be'; Comparison   | 9    |
| Exercise III. . . . .   | 11   |
| IV. Personal, Interrogative, and Reflexive Pronouns;<br>Some Numerals; Accent . . . . .                                     | 13   |
| Exercise IV. . . . .  | 17   |
| / V. Augmented Tenses . . . . .   | 18   |
| Exercise V. . . . .   | 20   |
| VI. Future and Weak Aorist . . . . .  | 21   |
| Exercise VI. . . . .  | 23   |
| VII. Masculines of First Declension; χρυσούς, ἱλως;<br>Imperfect Active of Contracted Verbs . . . . .                       | 24   |
| Exercise VII. . . . .   | 28   |
| VIII. Third Declension; ὦν and Participles with similar<br>Nouns; Imperative, Subjunctive, and Optative<br>Active . . . . . | 29   |
| Exercise VIII. . . . .  | 33   |
| IX. Verbs in -μι Present Indicative Active; Com-<br>pounds of these Verbs. . . . .  | 34   |
| Exercise IX. . . . .  | 37   |

| CHAP.   | PAGE   |
|---|--------|
| X. Voices: Middle and Passive, Present and Imperfect  | 38     |
| Exercise X. . . . .   | 41     |
| XI. Present and Weak Aorist of other Moods, Middle and Passive; σῶμα, γένος, εὐγενής, Σωκράτης    | 42     |
| Exercise XI. . . . .  | 45     |
| XII. Future Middle and Passive; Vowel Stems in ι and υ  | 46     |
| Exercise XII. . . . .   | 48     |
| XIII. εἶμί; Aorist Passive and other Aorists in -ην   | 50     |
| Exercise XIII. . . . .  | 52     |
| XIV. Perfect Active and Reduplication . . . . .   | 53     |
| Third Declension, other Stems and Irregulars . . . . .  | 56     |
| Exercise XIV. . . . .   | 55, 59 |
| XV. Perfect Middle and Passive; πατήρ, εἶμι . . . . .   | 61     |
| Exercise XV. . . . .  | 64     |
| XVI. Consonantal Verb Stems; Verbs in -μι, Imperfect Indicative and other Moods; βασιλεύς, μέγας. | 66     |
| Exercise XVI. . . . .   | 72     |
| XVII. οἶδα; Verbs in -νυμι . . . . .  | 73     |
| Exercise XVII. . . . .  | 76     |
| XVIII. Liquid and Nasal Verb Stems; ἡδύς; Second Type of Comparison . . . . .                     | 78     |
| Exercise XVIII. . . . .   | 80, 82 |
| XIX. Dental Verb Stems; Subjunctive and Optative of Contracted Verb Stems; τάλας . . . . .        | 84     |
| Exercise XIX. . . . .   | 86     |
| XX. . . . .   | 87     |
| Exercise XX. . . . .  | 88     |
| COMPENDIUM OF GRAMMAR . . . . .   | 89     |
| SUMMARY OF SYNTAX RULES . . . . .   | 154    |
| ACCENT . . . . .  | 156    |
| GREEK-ENGLISH VOCABULARY . . . . .  | 157    |
| ENGLISH-GREEK VOCABULARY . . . . .  | 168    |



# I.—THE ALPHABET

THE names Epsilon (ε), Omicron (ο), Hypsilon (υ), and Omega (ω) are late, and were not used by the Greeks of the classical age.

|   |                |  |                  |   |
|---|----------------|--|------------------|---|
| A | α              | ǎ (as in German <i>hat</i> ), ǣ (as <i>ah</i> )  | ἄλφα             | alpha                                       |
| B | β              | b  | βῆτα             | bēta  |
| Γ | γ              | g (as in <i>good</i> ) <sup>1</sup>              | γάμμα            | gamma                                       |
| Δ | δ              | d  | δέλτα            | delta                                       |
| E | ε              | e (as in <i>wet</i> )                            | εἶ               | ei (pron. as two short sounds combined, ĕy) |
| Z | ζ              | dz   | ζῆτα             | zēta (pron. dzēta)                          |
| H | η              | ē (as in French <i>fée</i> , German <i>See</i> ) | ἦτα              | ēta   |
| Θ | θ              | th <sup>1</sup>                                  | θῆτα             | thēta                                       |
| I | ι              | i (as in French <i>lie</i> , <i>lit</i> )        | ιώτα             | iōta  |
| K | κ              | k  | κάππα            | kappa                                       |
| Λ | λ              | l  | λάμβδα           | lambda                                      |
| M | μ              | m  | μῦ               | mū  |
| N | ν              | n  | νῦ               | nū  |
| Ξ | ξ              | x  | ξῖ               | xī  |
| O | ο              | o (as in <i>pot</i> )                            | οῦ               | ou  |
| Π | π              | p  | πί               | pī  |
| P | ρ              | r or rh  | ῥῶ               | rhō   |
| Σ | σ }<br>ς final | s (as in <i>sing</i> , <i>ass</i> )              | { σῖγμα<br>(σάν) | } sīgma. (san)                              |
| T | τ              | t  | ταῦ              | tau   |
| Υ | υ              | ü (as French <i>u</i> )                          | ῦ                | ü   |
| Φ | φ              | ph, f <sup>1</sup>                               | φῖ               | phī   |
| X | χ              | ch <sup>1</sup> (as in Scotch <i>loch</i> )      | χῖ               | chī   |
| Ψ | ψ              | ps   | ψῖ               | psī   |
| Ω | ω              | ō (as <i>awe</i> )                               | ῶ                | ō   |

<sup>1</sup> See next page for Notes on Pronunciation.



NOTES ON PRONUNCIATION.— $\gamma$  before  $\gamma$ ,  $\kappa$ ,  $\xi$  is sounded *ng*.

The aspirates  $\theta$ ,  $\phi$ ,  $\chi$  were pronounced as two distinct sounds combined: as in *anthill*, *uphold*, *lackhose*.  $\theta$  is still so pronounced in the island of Astypalaea. They may, however, be pronounced like the English *th*, *f*, *ch*, if the true sounds are found to be too difficult. In groups of consonants where the aspiration could not well be pronounced, it was probably sounded before the following vowel (as in modern Bengalee): thus  $\delta\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\omicron\varsigma = \delta\nu\tau\rho\omega\pi\omicron\varsigma$ .

$\upsilon$  (=Fr. *u*) should not be sounded *oo*, or it is confused with *ou*.

QUANTITY must be strictly observed. The voice should be prolonged on a long vowel twice as long as on a short vowel (like crotchet and quaver). This should be carefully practised while time is beaten as in music. This has nothing to do with accent, or with stress.

DOUBLE CONSONANTS are pronounced by dwelling upon the sound: as in English *tub-boat*, *black-cat*, *midday*, *full-liberty*, *home-made*, *ten-nights*, *stop-press*, *fur-rug*, *this-sort*, *that-time*.

DIPHTHONGS:  $\alpha\iota$  pronounced as in *aisle*

|                    |   |   |
|--------------------|---|---|
| $\epsilon\iota$    | „ | as two short sounds together, <i>ěy</i> |
| $\omicron\iota$    | „ | as <i>oi</i> in <i>foil</i>             |
| $\upsilon\iota$    | „ | as French <i>oui</i>                    |
| $\alpha\upsilon$   | „ | as <i>ow</i> in <i>cow</i>              |
| $\epsilon\upsilon$ | „ | as two short sounds together, <i>ěŭ</i> |
| $\eta\upsilon$     | „ | as <i>ěŭ</i>                            |
| $\omicron\upsilon$ | „ | as <i>oo</i> in <i>fool</i>             |

The so-called improper diphthongs, in which a long  $\alpha$   $\eta$   $\omega$  is followed by  $\iota$ , were written  $\alpha\iota$   $\eta\iota$   $\omega\iota$ , and pronounced as written. In modern books they are generally written  $\alpha\iota$   $\eta\iota$   $\omega\iota$ , with ‘iota subscript,’ and pronounced  $\alpha$   $\eta$   $\omega$  simply.

BREATHINGS.—A vowel at the beginning of a word has the ‘rough breathing’ if aspirated, the ‘smooth breathing’ if not. The rough breathing was originally represented by H (afterwards used as a vowel), but in quick writing-hand this came to be written like a comma reversed (‘) over the vowel; the smooth breathing was then written (‘). Thus  $\alpha\lambda\phi\alpha$  ‘alpha,’  $\omicron\varsigma$  ‘hōs.’

The rough breathing is always written over initial  $\rho$ : as  $\rho\hat{\omega}$ . The stops are (,) comma, (·) colon, (.) full stop, (;) question mark.



The consonants are thus classified (the table should be learnt by heart):—

| MUTES | <i>Breathed</i><br>(or<br><i>Unvoiced</i> ) | <i>Voiced</i> | <i>Aspirate</i> |                          |
|-------|---|---------------|-----------------|--------------------------|
|       | κ   | γ             | χ               | Guttural (throat sounds) |
|       | τ   | δ             | θ               | Dental (tooth sounds)    |
|       | π   | β             | φ               | Labial (lip sounds)      |

*N.B.*—There are two membranes in the throat called vocal cords. If these are tightened when the air comes up from the lungs, the sound is called Voiced, if they are slack it is called Breathed. When tightened the cords can be felt to vibrate by placing a finger upon the throat.

λ ρ LIQUIDS      μ ν NASALS  
σ SIBILANT      ζ ξ double letters (= ds, ks or gs, ps)

ACCENT.—Every Greek word, except a few, has an accent, which originally marked the raising of the tone of voice, not stress as in English. It is possible with careful practice from the first, to raise the tone on these syllables (as little stress as possible being used) and to observe quantity at the same time.

GENERAL RULE.—The acute accent (´) must fall on one of the last three syllables. If the last have a long vowel, on one of the last two. On final syllables, except last in a sentence, the acute accent is written as grave (`).

The circumflex (ˆ) denotes a raising and lowering of tone on one vowel, as in certain English when the expression of surprise is intended (*nô!*). It must fall on one of the last two syllables, and it cannot stand before a long vowel or diphthong. It can only stand on a long vowel or diphthong, as it implies contraction.

A few words are only used in combination with others which go before them. These have no accent, and are called enclitics. They generally throw their accent back upon the last syllable of the word before.

A few other words, standing first in a phrase, have no accent; these are called proclitics (as *εἰ* 'if,' *εἰς* 'into,' *ἐν* 'in').



*N.B.*—Interrogatives always have the accent.  
Indefinites are enclitic, and generally have none.

## EXERCISE

### *On the Alphabet*

(To be learnt by heart)

ἔστ' ἄλφα, βῆτα, γάμμα, δέλτα, καὶ τὸ εἶ,<sup>1</sup>  
ζῆτ', ἦτα, θῆτ', ἰῶτα, κάππα, λάμβδα, μῦ,  
νῦ, ξῖ, τὸ οὔ, πῖ, ῥῶ, τὸ σίγμα, ταῦ, τὸ ῥ,  
φῖ, χῖ τε<sup>2</sup> καὶ ψῖ καὶ τὸ ὦ.

|           |    |         |    |
|-----------|----|---------|----|
| βῆτα ἄλφα | βα | βῆτα οὔ | βο |
| βῆτα εἶ   | βε | βῆτα ῥ  | βυ |
| βῆτα ἦτα  | βη | βῆτα ὦ  | βω |
| βῆτα ἰῶτα | βι |         |    |

So      βῆτα ἄλφα ἰῶτα    βαι  
          βῆτα εἶ      ἰῶτα    βει, etc.

Make a similar exercise with the other consonants.  
These should be read aloud, and then written with accents.

## II

οὐ 'not' (before vowels unaspirated οὐκ and aspirated οὐχ),  
the negative of plain denial (categorical negative).

μή 'not,' used in prohibitions, conditions, and abstract ideas.  
Thus used alone, οὐ would mean 'no,' and μή 'don't.'

*N.B.*—The following table is not to be learnt, but for  
reference as required.

<sup>1</sup> καὶ 'and,' τό 'the,' neuter article. See p. 5 below.

<sup>2</sup> τε 'both' (like *que*).



|           | <i>Direct<br/>Question</i> | <i>Indirect<br/>Question</i> | <i>Relative</i> | <i>Indefinite</i>  |
|-----------|----------------------------|------------------------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| who       | τίς                        | ὅστις                        | ὅς              | τις, some one      |
| where     | ποῦ                        | ὅπου                         | οὗ              | που, some where    |
| whence    | ποθεν                      | ὅθεν                         | όθεν            | πόθεν, some-whence |
| whither   | ποῖ                        | ὅποι                         | οῖ              | ποι, some-whither  |
| when      | πότε                       | ὅποτε                        | ότε             | ποτέ, some time    |
| how       | πῶς                        | ὅπως                         | ώς              | πως, somehow       |
| how great | πόσος                      | ὅπόσος                       | ὅσος            | ποσός, some size   |

|                |                 |             |
|----------------|-----------------|-------------|
| ἐνθάδε, here   | ἐκεῖ, there     | καί, and    |
| ἐνθένδε, hence | ἐκεῖθεν, thence | ἀλλά, but   |
| δεῦρο, hither  | ἐκεῖσε, thither | ὦ, O        |
| εὖ, well       | νῦν, now        | εἰ, if      |
| κακῶς, badly   | τότε, then      | ἐπεί, since |

ᾄρα, -ne (the question mark, placed first in a clause).

ᾄρ' οὐ, nonne

There are three numbers : Singular, Dual,<sup>1</sup> and Plural.

### καλός, 'beautiful'

|       |        | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.     | καλός     | καλή      | καλόν     |
|       | V.     | καλέ      | καλή      | καλόν     |
|       | A.     | καλόν     | καλήν     | καλόν     |
|       | G.     | καλοῦ     | καλῆς     | καλοῦ     |
|       | D.     | καλῶ      | καλῇ      | καλῶ      |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | καλώ      | καλαῖ     | καλώ      |
|       | G.D.   | καλοῖν    | καλαῖν    | καλοῖν    |
| Plur. | N.V.   | καλοί     | καλαί     | καλά      |
|       | A.     | καλούς    | καλαῖς    | καλά      |
|       | G.     | καλῶν     | καλῶν     | καλῶν     |
|       | D.     | καλοῖς    | καλαῖς    | καλοῖς    |

Compare the Latin adjective *bonus, bona, bonum*.

<sup>1</sup> The dual is used when we speak of a pair of things, or of two things closely connected.

Nouns are declined in the same way. Those in *-ή* belong to the first declension, in *-ος* and *-ον* to the second, as in Latin.

| ARTICLE |      |           |             |           | ὅς, 'who' ( <i>rel.</i> ) |             |           |
|---------|------|-----------|-------------|-----------|---------------------------|-------------|-----------|
|         |      | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i>   | <i>N.</i> | <i>M.</i>                 | <i>F.</i>   | <i>N.</i> |
| Sing.   | N.   | ὁ         | ἡ           | τό        | ὅς                        | ἥ           | ὅ         |
|         | A.   | τόν       | τήν         | τό        | ὄν                        | ἣν          | ὄ         |
|         | G.   | τοῦ       | τῆς         | τοῦ       | οῦ                        | ῆς          | οῦ        |
|         | D.   | τῷ        | τῇ          | τῷ        | ὧ                         | ῇ           | ὧ         |
| Dual    | N.A. | τώ        | all genders |           | ὧ                         | all genders |           |
|         | G.D. | ταῖν      |             |           | οἷν                       |             |           |
| Plur.   | N.   | οἱ        | αἱ          | τά        | οἱ                        | αἱ          | ἅ         |
|         | A.   | τούς      | τάς         | τά        | οὓς                       | ἄς          | ἅ         |
|         | G.   | τῶν       | τῶν         | τῶν       | ὧν                        | ῶν          | ὧν        |
|         | D.   | τοῖς      | ταῖς        | τοῖς      | οῖς                       | αῖς         | οῖς       |

The article was originally a demonstrative, and it keeps this sense in certain phrases: as *ὁ μὲν* 'this,' *ὁ δέ* 'that' (which are used as conjunctive pronouns to introduce a clause), or when prefixed to an adverb or adverbial phrase, as *οἱ τότε* 'those who lived then.'

### THE VERB: PRESENT INDIC. ACT.

|     | (a)              | (b)         | (c)         | (d)           |
|-----|------------------|-------------|-------------|---------------|
| S.  | 1. λύ-ω, I loose | ποι-ῶ, I do | ὁρ-ῶ, I see | δηλ-ῶ, I make |
|     | 2. λύ-εις        | ποι-εῖς     | ὁρ-ᾶς       | δηλ-οῖς clear |
|     | 3. λύ-ει         | ποι-εῖ      | ὁρ-ᾷ        | δηλ-οῖ        |
| Du. | 2. λύ-ετον       | ποι-εῖτον   | ὁρ-ᾶτον     | δηλ-οῦτον     |
|     | 3. λύ-ετον       | ποι-εῖτον   | ὁρ-ᾶτον     | δηλ-οῦτον     |
| Pl. | 1. λύ-ομεν       | ποι-οῦμεν   | ὁρ-ῶμεν     | δηλ-οῦμεν     |
|     | 2. λύ-ετε        | ποι-εῖτε    | ὁρ-ᾶτε      | δηλ-οῦτε      |
|     | 3. λύ-ουσι(ν)    | ποι-οῦσι(ν) | ὁρ-ῶσι(ν)   | δηλ-οῦσι(ν)   |

The 3rd plur. *-ν* is used before vowels.

The first (λύω) is the ordinary form; the other three are contracted. The endings are the same in all. In (b) the stem



ends in -ε, which contracts with the endings ποιέ-ω, ποιῶ : ποιέετον, ποιείτον. In (c) the stem ends in -α, which overpowers all endings except -ο. Thus ᾱ and ω are the only vowels found in the contractions. In (d) the stem ends in -ο : δηλόομεν, δηλοῦμεν, etc.

EXERCISE.—Conjugate the above and other verbs, along with pronouns, as : ἐγὼ λύω, σὺ λύεις, etc. ; or ἐγὼ λύω σε, etc.<sup>4</sup>

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS  | NOUNS                                 |  |
|--|---------------------------------------|--|
| ἀκούω, hear (cp. <i>acoustics</i> )                                    | ἀκοή, ἡ, hearing                      | νέος, νέᾱ, νέον, young <sup>1</sup>                          |
| ἀπο-θνήσκω, die  | ἄνθρωπος, ὁ, ἡ, human being           | ὅς, who, which, ( <i>relative</i> )                          |
| βλέπω, see   | βιβλίον, τό, book (cp. <i>Bible</i> ) | πολύς, much <sup>2</sup>                                     |
| γράφω, write (cp. <i>graphic, telegraph</i> )                          | διδάσκαλος, ὁ, teacher                | πόσος, how large? ( <i>pl. how many?</i> )                   |
| δηλῶ (-ο-), declare, make plain  | θεός, ὁ, ἡ, god                       | ποῖος, ποίᾱ, ποῖον, of what kind?                            |
| ἔχω, have ; <i>with adverbs, used of a state, as</i> εὖ ἔχω, I am well | κάλαμος, ὁ, pen                       | τί ( <i>neut. of τίς</i> ), what?                            |
| λέγω, speak  | μεταβολή, ἡ, change                   | τυφλός, blind  |
| λύω, loose, undo, annul  | ὀφθαλμός, ὁ, eye                      |  |
| μανθάνω, learn (cp. <i>mathematics</i> )                               | παιδίον, τό, child                    | ADVERBS, CONJUNCTIONS, AND PARTICLES                         |
| ὁρῶ (-α-), see   | τύχη, ἡ, fortune                      | εἰ, if   |
| ποιῶ (-ε-), do, make   | φωνή, ἡ, voice                        | εὖ, well   |
| φιλῶ (-ε-), love   |                                       | καί, and, also, both ( <i>like et</i> )                      |
| φωνῶ (-ε-), speak, (cp. <i>telephone</i> )                             | ADJECTIVES                            | κακῶς, badly <sup>3</sup>                                    |
| ἔστι(ν), is (cp. <i>est</i> )  | ἀγαθός, good                          | πῶς, how?  |
|  | ἄλλος, ἄλλη, ἄλλο, other              | τε, both ( <i>put after its word</i> ) ; cp. <i>Lat. que</i> |
|  | δυστήνος, miserable                   | τοι, <i>enclitic</i> , indeed                                |
|  | κακός, bad                            |  |
|  | καλός, fine, beautiful, noble         |  |

<sup>1</sup> After ε, ι, or ρ, ᾱ takes the place of η. This is called ᾱ *pure*.

<sup>2</sup> πολὺς, 'much,' declines like ἀγαθός, except in the nom. and acc. masc. and neut.

|    |        |        |              |
|----|--------|--------|--------------|
| N. | πολύς  | πολλή  | πολύ         |
| A. | πολύν  | πολλήν | πολύ         |
| G. | πολλοῦ | πολλῆς | πολλοῦ, etc. |

<sup>3</sup> Adjectives in -ος make adverbs in -ως.

<sup>4</sup> For declension of pronouns see p. 13.



SYNTAX RULE, I.—The *instrument* is expressed by the dative case (= Latin ablative).

### READING LESSON

1. τυφλόν τε καὶ δύστηνόν ἐστιν ἡ τύχη.
2. τὸ τῆς τύχης<sup>1</sup> τοι μεταβολὰς πολλὰς ἔχει.
3. ὃν οἱ θεοὶ φιλοῦσιν ἀποθνήσκει νέος.
4. ἄνθρωπος ἔχει ἀκοὴν καὶ ἀκούει.
5. ἄνθρωπος ἔχει ὀφθαλμοὺς καὶ βλέπει.
6. ἄνθρωπος ἔχει φωνὴν καὶ λέγει.
7. ἔχομεν βιβλίον καὶ μανθάνομεν.
8. ἔχομεν κάλαμον καὶ γράφομεν.

Translate these, pointing out subject, predicate, and object. The first three are in verse, and should be learnt by heart.

### CONVERSATION LESSON (with books open)

1. ποῖόν ἐστιν ἡ τύχη; τυφλόν τε καὶ δύστηνόν ἐστιν ἡ τύχη. τί ἐστι δύστηνον; ἡ τύχη δύστηνόν ἐστιν. τί ἔχει ἡ τύχη; μεταβολὰς πολλὰς ἔχει ἡ τύχη. τί ἔχει μεταβολάς; ἡ τύχη ἔχει μεταβολάς. πόσας μεταβολάς; πολλάς.

### (Using the Vocabulary)

2. τί ἔχεις, ὦ παιδίον; ἀκοὴν ἔχω, ὦ διδάσκαλε. καὶ τί ποιεῖς ἀκοῇ; ἀκούω. πῶς ἀκούεις, ὦ παιδίον; εὖ ἀκούω, κακῶς ἀκούω. εἰ εὖ ἀκούεις, ποίαν ἀκοὴν ἔχεις; εἰ εὖ ἀκούω, καλὴν ἔχω ἀκοήν. εἰ κακῶς ἀκούεις, etc.

So with φωνή, ὀφθαλμός, βιβλίον, κάλαμος: e.g. τί ἄλλο ἔχεις; φωνὴν ἔχω, etc.

<sup>1</sup> 'That which belongs to fortune.' The article when prefixed to a genitive has its old sense of demonstrative 'that.' (Cp. p. 6 above.)



The same in dual, singling out two persons ; and in plural, as—

τί ἔχετον, ὦ παιδίῳ ; τί ἔχετε, ὦ παιδιά ; ἔχομεν βιβλία, etc.

The teacher may devise other varieties for himself.

The Conversation Lesson is to be said wholly in Greek, and the book to be closed on revision.

### 3. THEME : to be written—

(a) A man's senses, and what he does with them.

(b) A boy's book and pen, and what he does with them.

## III

οὗτος, 'this'

|       | <i>M.</i>     | <i>F.</i>   | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|---------------|-------------|-----------|
| Sing. | N. οὗτος      | αὕτη        | τοῦτο     |
|       | A. τοῦτον     | ταύτην      | τοῦτο     |
|       | G. τούτου     | ταύτης      | τούτου    |
|       | D. τούτῳ      | ταύτῃ       | τούτῳ     |
| Dual  | N.A. τούτω    | all genders |           |
|       | G.D. τούτοιιν |             |           |
| Plur. | N. οὗτοι      | αὗται       | ταῦτα     |
|       | A. τούτους    | ταύτᾱς      | ταῦτα     |
|       | G. τούτων     | τούτων      | τούτων    |
|       | D. τούτοις    | ταύταις     | τούτοις   |

*N.B.*—The nominative sing. and pl. has been influenced in form by the article.

Another word for 'this' is ὅδε, ἥδε, τόδε, declined like the article with -δε affixed.

-ā is used instead of -η after ε, ι, or ρ (see p. 7, note 1), as:—

|       |        |              |
|-------|--------|--------------|
| θύρᾱ  | θύρᾱν  | θύρᾱς, etc.  |
| οἰκία | οἰκίᾱν | οἰκίᾱς, etc. |

The Present Infinitive is formed from the verb stem by adding -ειν. With contracted stems this becomes -εῖν, -ᾶν, -οῦν :—

|        |         |       |         |
|--------|---------|-------|---------|
| λύ-ειν | ποι-εῖν | ὄρ-ᾶν | δη-λοῦν |
|--------|---------|-------|---------|

### PRESENT TENSE OF εἶναι, 'to be'

|               |               |                |
|---------------|---------------|----------------|
| Sing. 1. εἰμί |               | Plur. 1. ἐσμέν |
| 2. εἶ         | Dual 2. ἐστόν | 2. ἐστέ        |
| 3. ἐστί(ν)    | 3. ἐστόν      | 3. εἰσί(ν)     |

All these forms, but εἶ, are enclitic, except when emphatic in sense; in which case they are put first, and the accent of the 3rd person sing. is ἔστιν.

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.—Change -os to -ότερος -ότατος when the syllable before -os contains a long vowel or ends in two consonants, -ώτερος -ώτατος if it has a short vowel followed by one consonant :—

|     |        |            |            |
|-----|--------|------------|------------|
|     | μικρός | μικρότερος | μικρότατος |
|     | πικρός | πικρότερος | πικρότατος |
| but | σοφός  | σοφώτερος  | σοφώτατος  |

Adverbs are formed from adjectives in -os by changing the ending of the genitive singular masculine to -ως: καλός, gen. καλοῦ, adv. καλῶς. Comparative adverbs use the neuter singular of the adjective, superlative adverbs the neuter plural: σοφῶς, σοφώτερον, σοφώτατα.

SYNTAX RULE, 2.—A neuter plural subj. has verb in sing.

SYNTAX RULE, 3.—Demonstrative pronouns need the article to be used with their noun: οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος or ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος 'this man.'



SYNTAX RULE, 4.—The article may also be used with the infinitive mood, and with any adverbial expression, as :—

τὸ λέγειν 'saying,' τοῦ λέγειν 'of saying,' οἱ πάλαι 'the ancients,' ὁ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ 'the man in the house.'

## VOCABULARY

| NOUNS   |  |                                  |
|---|--|----------------------------------|
| δάκτυλος, finger  | λύπη, grief  | ἕκαστος, each, every             |
| δένδρον, tree   | οἰκία, house   | ποῖος, of what kind?             |
| δίφρος, stool, chair  | πέτασος, hat   | μακρός, long                     |
| δωμάτιον, room  | τι, something  | μικρός, small                    |
| ἔδρᾱ, seat  | φάρμακον, physic,<br>remedy (cp. <i>phar-</i><br><i>macy</i> ) | μόνος, alone                     |
| θελκτήριον, charm   | ψυχή, soul, life   | στρογγύλος, round                |
| θύρᾱ, door  |  | χρήσιμος, useful                 |
| ἰατρός (ῖ), physician   |  |                                  |
| κῆπος, garden   | ADJECTIVES AND<br>NUMERALS                                     | CONJUNCTIONS AND<br>PARTICLES    |
| κλῖνῃ, lounge, couch<br>(cp. <i>recline</i> )                       |  | ἄρα, interrogative<br>particle   |
| λάχανον, herb, vege-<br>table                                       | δύο, δυοῖν, two  | δέ, but ( <i>stands second</i> ) |
| λόγος, word, speech<br>(cp. <i>dialogue, pro-</i><br><i>logue</i> ) | δέκα, ten  | ἢ . . ἢ, either . . or           |
|   | πέντε, five  | ἐκτός, outside                   |
|   | ἄλλος, other   | ἐντός, inside                    |
|   | ἄστειος, nice  |                                  |

## READING LESSON

1. λύπης ἰατρός ἐστὶν ἀνθρώποις λόγος·  
ψυχῆς γὰρ οὗτος μόνος ἔχει θελκτήρια·  
λέγουσι δ'<sup>1</sup> αὐτὸν οἱ πάλαι σοφώτατοι  
ἄστειον εἶναι φάρμακον καὶ χρήσιμον.

2. οἰκίαν ἔχομεν καλήν, ἐντὸς δ' εἰσὶ δίφροι τε  
καὶ κλῖναι καὶ ἔδραι ἄλλαι, καὶ δωμάτια δέκα, καὶ  
κῆπον ἔχομεν, ἐντὸς δ' ἐστὶ δένδρα καὶ λάχανα.

3. οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἔχουσιν ἕκαστος δύο ὀφθαλμῷ, καὶ  
δέκα δακτύλους, ἔχουσι δὲ φωνὴν καὶ ἀκοήν καὶ νοῦν.

<sup>1</sup> δέ 'but' stands second in the sentence.



## CONVERSATION LESSON

1. τί ἐστὶ λύπης ἱατρὸς ἀνθρώποις ; λόγος ἐστὶν ἀνθρώποις λύπης ἱατρὸς. τίνος (gen.) ἐστὶν ἱατρὸς λόγος ; λύπης ἱατρὸς ἐστὶ λόγος. τίσιν (dat. pl.) ἱατρὸς ἐστὶ λύπης λόγος ; ἀνθρώποις λύπης ἐστὶ λόγος ἱατρὸς. τί ἔχει ; ψυχῆς ἔχει θελκτήρια. τίνος θελκτήρια ; ψυχῆς. οὗτος μόνος ἢ καὶ ἄλλος ; μόνος οὗτος. τί λέγουσιν αὐτὸν εἶναι οἱ σοφώτατοι ; ἀστεῖον εἶναι φάρμακον λέγουσιν. ποῖον φάρμακον ; ἀστεῖον φάρμακον καὶ χρήσιμον.

2. ὦ παιδίον, ἄρ' ἔχεις οἰκίαν ; ἔχω οἰκίαν, ὦ διδάσκαλε. καὶ ποίαν ἔχεις οἰκίαν ; καλὴν ἔχω οἰκίαν. τί δ' ἐντός ἐστιν ; δίφροι τ' ἐντός εἰσι καὶ κλῖναι καὶ ἔδραι. ἐστὶ δ' ἄλλο τι ; κῆπός ἐστι, καὶ ἔχει λάχανα καὶ δένδρα.

3. τί ἔχει ἄνθρωπος ᾧ (with which) λέγει ; φωνὴν ἔχει. πόσους δακτύλους ἔχει, πόσους ὀφθαλμούς, etc. ποῖόν τί ἐστὶν ὁ ὀφθαλμός ; στρογγύλος ἐστὶν. καὶ δακτύλος ; μακρός.

4. Complete the following in as many ways as you can :—

ἡ οἰκία ἐστὶ . . .  
τὸ ὀφθαλμὸν ἐστὸν . . .  
τὰ δένδρα ἐστί . . .

So with θύρα, πέτασος, παιδίον, φωνή, etc.

Or :                   μακρός ἐστὶν . . .  
                          χρησίμη ἐστὶν . . .  
                          καλόν ἐστι . . .

THEME—The Medicine for Grief.  
My House and Garden.



## IV

## PERSONAL PRONOUNS

|       |      | <i>First Person</i> | <i>Second Person</i> |
|-------|------|---------------------|----------------------|
| Sing. | N.   | ἐγώ, I              | σύ, thou             |
|       | A.   | ἐμέ, με             | σέ, σε               |
|       | G.   | ἐμοῦ, μου           | σοῦ, σου             |
|       | D.   | ἐμοί, μοι           | σοί, σοι             |
| Dual  | N.A. | νώ                  | σφώ                  |
|       | G.D. | νῶν                 | σφῶν                 |
| Plur. | N.   | ἡμεῖς               | ὕμεῖς                |
|       | A.   | ἡμᾶς                | ὕμᾶς                 |
|       | G.   | ἡμῶν                | ὕμῶν                 |
|       | D.   | ἡμῖν                | ὕμῖν                 |

The forms ἐμέ, ἐμοῦ, ἐμοί, σέ, σοῦ, σοί are emphatic.

αὐτός, 'self'

|    | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i>                |
|----|-----------|-----------|--------------------------|
| N. | αὐτός     | αὐτή      | αὐτό                     |
| A. | αὐτόν     | αὐτήν     | αὐτό                     |
| G. | αὐτοῦ     | αὐτῆς     | αὐτοῦ, etc., like καλός. |

The oblique cases of this are used for the *Third Personal Pronoun*, as: λύω αὐτόν 'I loose him'; with the article it means 'the same'—

ὁ αὐτός, ἡ αὐτή, τὸ αὐτό, or αὐτός, αὐτή, ταυτό(ν)

## INTERROGATIVE PRONOUN

τίς, 'who,' 'what'

|       | <i>M.F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |      | <i>M.F.N.</i> |       | <i>M.F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|-------------|-----------|------|---------------|-------|-------------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.          | τίς       | Dual | τίνε          | Plur. | τίνες       | τίνα      |
|       | A.          | τίνα      |      |               |       | τίνας       | τίνα      |
|       | G.          | τίνος     |      |               |       | τίνων       | τίσι(ν)   |
|       | D.          | τίνι      |      |               |       |             |           |

The same forms, accented on the last syllable, or without accent, are used for the indefinite 'some,' 'any'; except that the neuter plural is ἄττα or τινα.

## CARDINALS

εἷς, 'one'

|          | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|----------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. N. | εἷς       | μία       | ἓν        |
| A.       | ἓνα       | μίαν      | ἓν        |
| G.       | ένός      | μιᾶς      | ένός      |
| D.       | ένί       | μιᾷ       | ένί       |

δύο, 'two.'

|        | <i>M.F.N.</i> |
|--------|---------------|
| N.V.A. | δύο           |
| G.D.   | δυοῖν         |

τρεῖς, 'three'

|        | <i>M.F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|--------|-------------|-----------|
| N.V.A. | τρεῖς       | τρία      |
| G.     | τριῶν       |           |
| D.     | τρισί(ν)    |           |

τέτταρες, 'four'

|      | <i>M.F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|------|-------------|-----------|
| N.V. | τέτταρες    | τέτταρα   |
| A.   | τέτταρας    | τέτταρα   |
| G.   | τεττάρων    |           |
| D.   | τέτταρσι(ν) |           |

The other numbers up to a hundred are indeclinable.

Some feminines end in nom. -ᾶ: they are declined with those in -η except in the nom. and acc. singular:—

|      |                         |
|------|-------------------------|
| N.V. | γλῶττα, tongue          |
| A.   | γλῶτταν                 |
| G.   | γλώττης                 |
| D.   | γλώττη, etc., like καλή |



The Reflexive Pronoun is made by adding αὐτόν, 'self,' etc., to the personal, thus :—

*First Person*

|          | <i>M.</i>                    | <i>F.</i> |
|----------|------------------------------|-----------|
| Sing. A. | ἐμαυτόν                      | ἐμαυτήν   |
| G.       | ἐμαυτοῦ                      | ἐμαυτῆς   |
| D.       | ἐμαυτῷ                       | ἐμαυτῇ    |
| Plur. A. | ἡμᾶς αὐτούς, etc. (separate) |           |

*Second Person*

|          | <i>M.</i>           | <i>F.</i>              |
|----------|---------------------|------------------------|
| Sing. A. | σεαυτόν (or σαντόν) | σεαυτήν (σαντήν), etc. |
| Plur. A. | ὕμᾶς αὐτούς, etc.   |                        |

*Third Person*

|          | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i>      |
|----------|-----------|-----------|----------------|
| Sing. A. | ἐαυτόν    | ἐαυτήν    | ἐαυτό(ν), etc. |
| Plur. A. | ἐαυτούς   | ἐαυτάς    | ἐαυτά          |
| G.       | ἐαυτῶν    | ἐαυτῶν    | ἐαυτῶν         |
| D.       | ἐαυτοῖς   | ἐαυταῖς   | ἐαυτοῖς        |

These forms may all be contracted: αὐτόν, αὐτούς, etc. Distinguish αὐτήν reflexive from αὐτήν 'self.'

The oblique cases of the 3rd pers. pron. following are also used with or without αὐτούς for the 3rd pers. reflex. plural :—

|    | <i>M. F.</i> |
|----|--------------|
| N. | σφεῖς        |
| A. | σφᾶς         |
| G. | σφῶν         |
| D. | σφισί(ν)     |

## GENERAL RULES OF ACCENT (see p. 3)

ACCENT IN VERBS.—The accent goes back as far as possible.

ACCENT IN NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.—The accent remains on the same syllable as in the nominative, unless a general rule forbids. But the gen. plur. of *-a* stems is circumflexed on the last (as γλωττα, but γλωττώων).

*Note.*—With an acute on the final, as φυτόν, the accent in the first two declensions becomes circumflex in gen. and dat., because these cases are contracted: φυτοῦ, φυτῶ.

SPECIAL RULE FOR ACCENTS.—*-oi* and *-ai* final, although diphthongs, and therefore long, are treated as short for the purposes of accent (except in the optative mood, for which see below, p. 31).

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                        |                                      |  |
|------------------------------|--------------------------------------|--|
| πράττω, do                   | φυτόν, plant                         | γε, particle of emphasis added to pronouns, as ἔγωγε   |
| τρέφω, feed, rear, nourish   | χλαίνα, cloak, overall               | δέ, and, but   |
|                              | ὤμος, shoulder                       | δή, indeed   |
| NOUNS                        | ADJECTIVES                           | μέν . . . δέ, on the one hand . . . on the other hand, of two contrasted things: they stand after the words contrasted |
| ἀπορίᾱ, difficulty           | ἐλεύθερος, free                      | ἐν (dat.), in: καὶ ἐν  |
| ἄρβύλη, boot                 | λευκός, white                        | ἐπί (gen.), upon   |
| γεωργός, farmer (cp. George) | χρήσιμος, useful                     | μάλιστα, especially, very much   |
| εἰρήνη, peace                | χρηστός, good, honest                | μάλιστα γε, yes, certainly   |
| ἔργον, work                  | PARTICLES, PREPOSITIONS, AND ADVERBS |  |
| θεός, god                    | ἀεί, always                          |  |
| ἱμάτιον, cloak               | ἄρα, then                            |  |
| νοῦς, mind                   | οὖν, there-fore                      |  |
| κεφαλή, head                 |                                      |  |
| πεδῖον, plain                |                                      |  |
| πέτρα, rock (cp. petrify)    |                                      |  |
| πόλεμος, war (cp. polemics)  |                                      |  |



## READING LESSON

1. *κάν<sup>1</sup> ταῖς ἀπορίαις ἔσθ' ὁ χρηστὸς χρήσιμος.*
2. *τὰ χρηστὰ πράττειν ἔργον ἔστ' ἐλευθέρου.*
3. *ὁ νοῦς γὰρ ἡμῶν ἐστὶν ἐν ἐκάστῳ θεός,*
4. *αἰεὶ μὲν εἰρήνη γεωργὸν κάν πέτραις  
τρέφει καλῶς, πόλεμος δὲ κάν πεδίῳ κακῶς.*

These verses should be learnt by heart.

## CONVERSATION LESSON (to be answered by the pupil)

Carefully note the order of words in question and answer.

1. *πότε ἐστὶν ὁ χρηστὸς χρήσιμος; τί ἐστὶν ἐν ἀπορίαις ὁ χρηστός; τίς ἐστὶ χρήσιμος ἐν ἀπορίαις; τί ἔργον ἐστὶν ἐλευθέρου; τίνος ἔργον ἐστὶ τὸ πράττειν τὰ χρηστά; τί πράττειν ἔργον ἐστὶν ἐλευθέρου; τίς ἐστὶ θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν; τί καλῶς τρέφει τὸν γεωργόν; τίνα καλῶς τρέφει; τί κακῶς; ποῦ;*

2. *ποία ἐστὶν ἡ οἰκία σου; μικρά ἐστὶν ἡ οἰκία μου. μικρὰν ἄρα ἔχεις οἰκίαν. μάλιστά γε, ὦ διδάσκαλε, μικράν.*

On the same model: *ποίῳ τὸ ὀφθαλμῷ ἐστον; ποῖοι δὲ οἱ δάκτυλοι; ποῖά 'στι<sup>2</sup> τὰ δένδρα;*

3. *ἔστι μοι κλίνη καλή. ποία δὲ σοί; κακὴ ἔμοιγε. πέντε ἔχω ἐγώ. σὺ δὲ πόσας; δέκα ἔγωγε.*

Also *ἔστον μοι κακὸ τὸ ὀφθαλμῷ. ποίῳ δὲ σοί; ἐμοὶ μὲν μακροὶ οἱ δάκτυλοι. σοὶ δὲ ποῖοι;*

<sup>1</sup> *καί + ἐν = κάν.* This contraction, or *crasis* as it is called, is often used with certain common particles and the conjunction *καί*.

<sup>2</sup> Two words forming a group are often run together in speaking; when a short final vowel, or sometimes a short initial vowel, is cut off (elided).

Thus *τοῦτ' ἐστὶν*, *ποία 'στιν*, like 'Who's he?'



4. τί φέρεις ἐπὶ τῶν ὤμων; χλαῖναν φέρω ἐπὶ τῶν ὤμων. ποία δέ σοι ἡ χλαῖνα; λευκὴ ἔμοιγε ἡ χλαῖνα.

So also τί φέρεις ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς;

5. τί ἐστὶ σοι ἐν τῷ κήπῳ; δένδρα ἐστ' ἐν τῷ κήπῳ.

καὶ τί ἄλλο; φύτα ἐστὶ καὶ λάχανα.

ποῖα δὴ; καὶ μικρὰ καὶ μακρά.

So τί ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, τῷ δωματίῳ;

THEME.—What a man has in his house, in his garden, on his person. *To be done in all persons and numbers*: I, thou, he, we, you, they.

## V

THE AUGMENT.—The Historic tenses are Imperfect, Aorist (preterite), and Pluperfect.

The Imperfect is formed from the Present Stem

|        |   |   |  |
|--------|---|---|--|
| Aorist | „ | „ | (1) Future Stem (called First Aorist, Weak Aorist, or α-Aorist)            |
|        |   |   | (2) Simplest Verb Stem (called Second Aorist, Strong Aorist, or ον-Aorist) |

|            |   |   |              |
|------------|---|---|--------------|
| Pluperfect | „ | „ | Perfect Stem |
|------------|---|---|--------------|

They are formed by prefixing the Augment. When the stem begins with a consonant, the Augment is the syllable ἐ- (called Syllabic Augment). When it begins with a vowel, that vowel is lengthened (Temporal Augment). A long vowel remains unchanged.

N.B.—The Augment is only used in the Indicative Mood.



## RULES FOR CHANGE OF VOWEL UNDER THE AUGMENT.—

|                           |                           |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>a</i> becomes <i>η</i> | <i>υ</i> becomes <i>ῠ</i> |
| <i>ε</i> <i>η</i>         | <i>αι</i> <i>η</i>        |
| <i>ο</i> <i>ω</i>         | <i>οι</i> <i>ω</i>        |
| <i>ι</i> <i>ῑ</i>         | <i>ευ</i> <i>ηυ</i>       |

There are two forms of Aorist; the First or Weak Aorist will be reserved for a later chapter, but the Second or Strong Aorist has the same endings as the imperfect.

The verbs which take a strong aorist have generally a lengthened stem in the present tense: λαμβάνω 'I take,' Imperf. ἐλάμβανον, Aor. ἔλαβον.

In contracted verbs, the Imperfect personal endings contract with the stem. These verbs form no ον-Aorist.

## IMPERFECT TENSE

|          | λύ-ω      | ακού-ω    | εἰμί <i>I am</i> |
|----------|-----------|-----------|------------------|
| Sing. 1. | ἔ-λυ-ον   | ἤκου-ον   | ἦν or ἦ          |
| 2.       | ἔ-λυ-ες   | ἤκου-ες   | ἦσθα             |
| 3.       | ἔ-λυ-ε(ν) | ἤκου-ε(ν) | ἦν               |
| Dual 2.  | ἐ-λύ-ετον | ἤκού-ετον | ἦτον             |
| 3.       | ἐ-λυ-έτην | ἤκου-έτην | ἦτην             |
| Plur. 1. | ἐ-λύ-ομεν | ἤκού-ομεν | ἦμεν             |
| 2.       | ἐ-λύ-ετε  | ἤκού-ετε  | ἦτε              |
| 3.       | ἔ-λυ-ον   | ἤκου-ον   | ἦσαν             |

*N.B.*—1st sing. and 3rd plur. are the same form: the 3rd plur. originally had a final -τ (ἔλυνοντ) like Latin *amant*, etc.

## STRONG AORIST

λαμβάνω, stem λαβ

|          |            |            |                  |
|----------|------------|------------|------------------|
| Sing. 1. | ἔ-λαβ-ον   | Dual       | Plur. ἐ-λάβ-ομεν |
| 2.       | ἔ-λαβ-ες   | ἐ-λάβ-ετον | ἐ-λάβ-ετε        |
| 3.       | ἔ-λαβ-ε(ν) | ἐ-λαβ-έτην | ἔ-λαβ-ον         |

To form strong aorist infinitive: drop the augment and change -ον to -εῖν (always circumflexed): ἔλαβον, λαβεῖν.

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS   |  | PARTICLES  |
|---|--|--|
| ἐξετάζω, examine  | μνᾶ, mina, a weight,<br>or a sum of money<br>(100 drachmae,<br>about £4) | εἰ, εἴγε, if   |
| ἔφη, said he  | πέτασος, hat   | ναί, yes   |
| κελεύω, bid   | φίλος, friend  | οὐδέ, not even; οὐδὲ<br>. . . οὐδέ, nor . . .<br>nor |
| NOUNS   |  |  |
| ἀξία, worth, value  |  | οὐκοῦν, then   |
| δοῦλος, slave   |  | που, doubtless, I<br>suppose ( <i>enclitic</i> )     |
| δραχμή, drachma<br>(silver coin about<br>as large as a franc) | ADJECTIVES   |  |
| ἡμιμναῖον, half-mina  | ἄξιος, worth, worthy   |  |
|   | ἕκαστος, each  |  |
|   | ὅσος, see p. 5   |  |

## EXERCISE

1. Form and conjugate the Imperfect from the following verbs:—

λέγω, τρέφω, λύω, μανθάνω, θιγγάνω 'touch,' τυγχάνω 'chance,' κτείνω 'kill,' βλέπω 'see,' ἐλπίζω 'hope,' αἰείδω 'sing,' αἰσχύνομαι 'disgrace,' θνήσκω 'die';

Strong aorist from τυγχάνω (stem τυχ), θιγγάνω (stem θιγ), κτείνω (stem κταν), μανθάνω (stem μαθ), θνήσκω (stem θαν).

2. Express in the past tense the sentences of Reading Lesson iv. 1-4.

3. Express in the past tense, and in different persons and numbers to be chosen by the teacher:—

φέρω τὸν πέτασον ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς. μανθάνω τὰ χρηστὰ ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ. λέγω τοῦτο εἶναι καλὸν λύπης φάρμακον. γράφω ἕκαστα ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ. ἀκούω χρηστὰ τῇ ἀκοῇ. ἐλπίζω χρήσιμον εἶναι τὸν χρηστόν. βλέπω τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς ἕκαστα.



## READING LESSON

1. ἤκουσα<sup>1</sup> δέ ποτε καὶ ἄλλον αὐτοῦ λόγον, ᾧ ἐκέλευσεν ὁ Σωκράτης ἕκαστον ἐξετάζειν ἑαυτόν, ὅπου τοῖς φίλοις ἄξιός ἐστιν. ἄρ', ἔφη, εἰσὶν ἀξίαι φίλων, ὥσπερ δούλων; τῶν γὰρ δούλων ὁ μὲν που δυοῖν μναῖν ἄξιός ἐστιν, ὁ δὲ πέντε μνῶν, ὁ δὲ καὶ δέκα, ὁ δ' οὐδ' ἡμιμναίου. Ναί, ἔφη ὁ Ἀντισθένης. οὐκοῦν, ἔφη ὁ Σωκράτης, εἴ γε ταῦτ' ἐστὶ τοιαῦτα, καλῶς ἔχει<sup>2</sup> ἐξετάζειν ἑαυτόν ἕκαστον ἄνθρωπον, πόσου ἄρα ἐστὶ τοῖς φίλοις ἄξιος.

2. Socrates tells the story. 3. Antisthenes tells story.

## VI

## FUTURE AND FIRST OR WEAK AORIST (α-AORIST)

The Future stem is formed from the present by adding -σ-; the endings are the same in both tenses.

|          |              |                     |
|----------|--------------|---------------------|
| Sing. 1. | λύ-σ-ω       | βλέψ-ω (= βλέπ-σ-ω) |
| 2.       | λύ-σ-εις     | βλέψ-εις            |
| 3.       | λύ-σ-ει      | βλέψ-ει, etc.       |
| Dual 2.  | λύ-σ-ετον    |                     |
| 3.       | λύ-σ-ετον    | Inf. λύ-σ-ειν       |
| Plur. 1. | λύ-σ-ομεν    | βλέψ-ειν            |
| 2.       | λύ-σ-ετε     |                     |
| 3.       | λύ-σ-ουσι(ν) |                     |

The Aorist is used of simple or momentary action in the past (preterite). The First or Weak Aorist (α-Aorist) is formed from the future stem by prefixing the augment and adding the proper endings. The characteristic vowel of the endings is α, which is found in all except the 3rd singular.

<sup>1</sup> Aorist of ἀκούω; see p. 22.

<sup>2</sup> The adverb with ἔχω expresses a state: καλῶς ἔχει 'it is well.'



|                      |                  |
|----------------------|------------------|
| Sing. 1. ἔ-λυ-σ-α    | ἔ-βλεψ-α         |
| 2. ἔ-λυ-σ-ας         | ἔ-βλεψ-ας, etc.  |
| 3. ἔ-λυ-σ-ε(ν)       |                  |
| Dual 2. ἐ-λύ-σ-ατον  | Infinit. λυ-σ-αι |
| 3. ἐ-λυ-σ-άτην       | βλέψ-αι          |
| Plur. 1. ἐ-λύ-σ-αμεν |                  |
| 2. ἐ-λύ-σ-ατε        |                  |
| 3. ἔ-λι-σ-αν         |                  |

From contracted verbs these tenses are formed by lengthening the stem-character as follows:—*a* to *η*, *ε* to *η*, *ο* to *ω*. τιμῶ, τιμήσω, ἐτίμησα: ποιῶ, ποιήσω, ἐποίησα: δηλῶ, δηλώσω, ἐδήλωσα.

EXERCISE. — Form Fut. and Aor. from λέγω, λείπω, παύω, ἄρχω, πέμπω, κλήω, γράφω, τάττω (stem *ταγ*).

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS  | NOUNS                                     | ADJECTIVES                                    |
|--|---|---|
| ἄριστῶ (-α-), breakfast                      | ἄγγελος, messenger<br>(cp. <i>angel</i> ) | ἐκεῖνος, ἐκείνη, ἐκεῖνο,<br>that              |
| ἐλαύνω, ride, drive                          | ἀγορά, market-place                       | κοινός, common to<br>all (= <i>communis</i> ) |
| ἔλκω, draw, pull                             | ἀδελφός, brother                          | ὅμοιος, like                                  |
| θαυμάζω, wonder                              | ἄμαξα, cart, carriage                     | φιλάργυρος, miserly                           |
| θεραπεύω, tend, care                         | βλάβη, harm                               |   |
| κλήω, shut                                   | διαθήκη, will                             |   |
| ὁρῶ (-α-), see                               | δίκη, lawsuit, justice                    |   |
| παύω, check                                  | ζυγόν, yoke                               |   |
| πέμπω, send                                  | θάλαττα, sea                              |   |
| τάττω, fix, arrange<br>(cp. <i>tactics</i> ) | ἵππος, horse                              | ADVERBS                                       |
| τίκτω, produce, bring<br>forth               | κληρονόμος, heir                          | αὔριον, to-morrow                             |
| φεύγω, flee                                  | κώμη, village                             | ἐχθές, χθές, yesterday                        |
|  | σχολαστικός, a<br>scholar, pedant         | ἡδέως, pleasantly                             |
|  | χρόνος, time (cp.<br><i>chronic</i> )     | μάλα, very (much)                             |
| PREPOSITIONS                                 | ὠόν, egg                                  | οἴκοι, at home                                |
| εἰς, ἐς, into                                |   | οἰκοθεν, from 'home                           |
| πρός, towards, for } <i>acc.</i>             |   | οἰκαδε, homewards                             |
| ἀπό, from                                    |   | οὕτως, so                                     |
| ἐκ, ἐξ, out of } <i>gen.</i>                 |   | τήμερον, to-day                               |
|  |   | ὥς, as, how                                   |



SYNTAX RULE, 5.—Generally speaking, motion towards is expressed by the accusative; motion from is expressed by the genitive; rest at is expressed by the dative; and prepositions with these meanings take these cases. In prose the cases should not be used alone but with their proper prepositions. (*ἐπί*, with genitive for 'motion,' or 'rest,' is an exception; see p. 16.)

### READING EXERCISE

1. ὁ κοινὸς ἰατρός σε θεραπεύσει χρόνος.
2. ἐγὼ μὲν ἠρίστησα καὶ μάλ' ἠδέως.
3. ἐγὼ τε καὶ σὺ ταῦτὸν ἔλξομεν ζυγόν.
4. δίκη δίκην ἔτικτε καὶ βλάβη βλάβην.
5. σχολαστικὸς ἀδελφούς δύο ὀρά· ἐθαῦμαζεν δέ τις ὡς ὅμοιοί εἰσιν· ὁ δ' ἔλεξεν, οὐχ οὕτως ὅμοιός ἐστιν οὗτος ἐκείνῳ, ὡς ἐκεῖνος τούτῳ.
6. φιλάργυρός τις διαθήκην ἔγραψε, καὶ ἑαυτὸν κληρονόμον ἔταξεν.

### CONVERSATION EXERCISE

1. The usual questions should be made from the above sentences. Nos. 1 to 4 should be learnt by heart.

2. (Pay attention to the order of words and resulting emphasis.)

(a) πέμψω ἄγγελον. πόθεν; οἴκοθεν. ποῖ; ἐς τὴν κώμην. πότε; αὔριον. τί πράξεις ἄρα; πέμψω ἄγγελον αὔριον οἴκοθεν ἐς τὴν κώμην. πότε; αὔριον πέμψω ἄγγελον οἴκοθεν ἐς τὴν κώμην. ποῖ δὴ; ἐς τὴν κώμην αὔριον πέμψω ἄγγελον. πόθεν; οἴκοθεν ἐς τὴν κώμην ἄγγελον πέμψω αὔριον. τίνα πέμψεις; ἄγγελον ἐς τὴν κώμην οἴκοθεν αὔριον.

In the following, complete sentences should be exacted for answers, and may be used for the questions:—

(b) ἔπεμψα παιδίον. πόθεν; οἴκοθεν. ποῖ; ἐς



τὴν ἀγοράν. πότε; ἐχθές. τί ἔπραξεν; ἔφερε μοι  
ῥά. πόσα; δέκα. τί ἐποίησας; ἠρίστησα.

The same with πέμψεις, ἔπεμψα, ἐπέμψαμεν, or other forms.

Similar treatment should be used with the following:—

3. ἐλαύνω ἵππον νῦν ἐκ τῆς κώμης πρὸς τὴν θάλατταν.

4. ἔκληον τότε τὴν θύραν τὴν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ.

5. ἠλαύνομεν τοὺς ἵππους ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγορᾶς ἐχθές.

6. ἔπεμψάς ποτ' ἀγγέλους ἀπὸ τῆς θαλάττης οἴκαδε.

THEME.—A carriage and pair runs away into the sea. A messenger returns to the village, and tells all to the people in the market-place.

## VII

Masculines of the first or α-declension add -s for nom. sing. and make gen. sing. in -ου like the second; otherwise are like the feminines. The vowel is *ā* when it follows ε, ι, or ρ (called *ā* pure); otherwise η. Note the three vocatives.

|       | Stem   | νεᾱνιᾱ (m.)    | πολιτᾱ (m.)      | Χαρμιδᾱ (m.)                              |
|-------|--------|----------------|------------------|---|
| Sing. | N.     | νεᾱνιάs, youth | πολίτης, citizen | Χαρμίδης                                  |
|       | V.     | νεᾱνιᾱ         | πολίτα           | Χαρμίδη                                   |
|       | A.     | νεᾱνιᾱν        | πολίτην          | Χαρμίδην                                  |
|       | G.     | νεᾱνίου        | πολίτου          | Χαρμίδου                                  |
|       | D.     | νεᾱνίᾳ         | πολίτῃ           | Χαρμίδῃ                                   |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | νεᾱνιᾱ         | πολίτᾱ           |   |
|       | G.D.   | νεᾱνίαιν       | πολίταιν         |   |
| Plur. | N.V.   | νεᾱνίαι        | πολίται          | Dual or plural, if used, like the others. |
|       | A.     | νεᾱνιάs        | πολίτᾱs          |   |
|       | G.     | νεᾱνιῶν        | πολιτῶν          |   |
|       | D.     | νεᾱνίαιs       | πολίταιs         |   |



Before going on, decline throughout: *κριτής*, *ποιητής*, *Πέρσης*, *στρατιώτης*, *ταμίᾱς*, *βορέᾱς* 'north wind,' *Νικίᾱς*. For meanings see Vocabulary.

A few contracted stems are found in the first and second declensions. Their endings may be seen from the adjective given below. Notice the N.V.A. neuter plural.

Examples are :—

|                       |                       |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| <i>γῆ</i> , earth     | <i>πλοῦς</i> , voyage |
| <i>Ἀθηνᾶ</i> , Athena | <i>Ἑρμῆς</i> , Hermes |
| <i>νοῦς</i> , mind    | <i>ὀστοῦν</i> , bone  |

*χρῦσοῦς*, 'golden'

|       |        | <i>M.</i>      | <i>F.</i>      | <i>N.</i>      |
|-------|--------|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| Sing. | N.V.   | <i>χρῦσοῦς</i> | <i>χρῦσῇ</i>   | <i>χρῦσοῦν</i> |
|       | A.     | <i>χρῦσοῦν</i> | <i>χρῦσῇν</i>  | <i>χρῦσοῦν</i> |
|       | G.     | <i>χρῦσοῦ</i>  | <i>χρῦσῆς</i>  | <i>χρῦσοῦ</i>  |
|       | D.     | <i>χρῦσῶ</i>   | <i>χρῦσῇ</i>   | <i>χρῦσῶ</i>   |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | <i>χρῦσῶ</i>   | <i>χρῦσᾶ</i>   | <i>χρῦσῶ</i>   |
|       | G.D.   | <i>χρῦσοῖν</i> | <i>χρῦσαῖν</i> | <i>χρῦσοῖν</i> |
| Plur. | N.V.   | <i>χρῦσοῖ</i>  | <i>χρῦσαῖ</i>  | <i>χρῦσᾶ</i>   |
|       | A.     | <i>χρῦσοῦς</i> | <i>χρῦσᾶς</i>  | <i>χρῦσᾶ</i>   |
|       | G.     | <i>χρῦσῶν</i>  | <i>χρῦσῶν</i>  | <i>χρῦσῶν</i>  |
|       | D.     | <i>χρῦσοῖς</i> | <i>χρῦσαῖς</i> | <i>χρῦσοῖς</i> |

There are also a few nouns and adjectives, some of them very common, with stems in *-εω*. The cases may be formed by adding to this stem *-ς*, *-ν*, or *iota* (which is always subscript) wherever they occur in the other tables: the neuter plural is the only exception.

*ἱλεως*, 'propitious'

|            | <i>M.F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |      | <i>M.F.N.</i> |       | <i>M.F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|------------|-------------|-----------|------|---------------|-------|-------------|-----------|
| Sing. N.V. | ἵλεως       | ἵλεων     | Dual | ἵλεω          | Plur. | ἵλεω        | ἵλεα      |
| A.         | ἵλεων       | ἵλεων     |      | ἵλεω          |       | ἵλεως       | ἵλεα      |
| G.         | ἵλεω        |           |      | ἵλεων         |       | ἵλεων       |           |
| D.         | ἵλεω        |           |      | ἵλεων         |       | ἵλεως       |           |

So *νεώς* 'temple'; *λεώς* 'people.'

The three contracted verb-stems form their imperfects as follows :—

|          | <i>τίμῳ</i><br><i>α-stem</i> | <i>ποιῳ</i><br><i>ε-stem</i> | <i>δηλῳ</i><br><i>ο-stem</i> |
|----------|------------------------------|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Sing. 1. | ἐ-τίμ-ων                     | ἐ-ποί-ουν                    | ἐ-δήλ-ουν                    |
| 2.       | ἐ-τίμ-ᾱς                     | ἐ-ποί-εις                    | ἐ-δήλ-ους                    |
| 3.       | ἐ-τίμ-ᾱ                      | ἐ-ποί-ει                     | ἐ-δήλ-ου                     |
| Dual 2.  | ἐ-τίμ-ᾗτον                   | ἐ-ποι-εῖτον                  | ἐ-δηλ-οῦτον                  |
| 3.       | ἐ-τίμ-ᾗτην                   | ἐ-ποι-εῖτην                  | ἐ-δηλ-ούτην                  |
| Plur. 1. | ἐ-τίμ-ῶμεν                   | ἐ-ποι-οῦμεν                  | ἐ-δηλ-οῦμεν                  |
| 2.       | ἐ-τίμ-ᾗτε                    | ἐ-ποι-εῖτε                   | ἐ-δηλ-οῦτε                   |
| 3.       | ἐ-τίμ-ων                     | ἐ-ποί-ουν                    | ἐ-δήλ-ουν                    |

*N.B.*—In contracted verbs the endings are the same as in λῦω; and if the pupil forgets any form he can easily make it by coupling those endings with the verb-stem, and contracting according to the following rules :—

|   |                           |                                      |                            |
|---|---------------------------|--------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| $\alpha + \epsilon$                           | } becomes $\bar{\alpha}$  | $\epsilon +$ long vowel or diphthong |                            |
| $\alpha + \eta$                               |                           | is absorbed into it.                 |                            |
| $\alpha + \epsilon\iota$                      | } becomes $\bar{\alpha}$  | $\alpha + \epsilon$                  |                            |
| $\alpha + \eta$                               |                           | $\alpha + \alpha$                    | } becomes $\alpha\upsilon$ |
| $\alpha + \alpha$                             | $\alpha + \alpha\upsilon$ |                                      |                            |
| $\alpha + \alpha\upsilon$                     | } becomes $\omega$        | $\alpha + \eta$                      |                            |
| $\alpha + \omega$                             |                           | $\alpha + \omega$                    | } becomes $\omega$         |
| $\alpha + \alpha\iota$ becomes $\varphi$      |                           | $\alpha + \epsilon\iota$             |                            |
| $\epsilon + \epsilon$ becomes $\epsilon\iota$ | $\epsilon + \eta$         | } becomes $\alpha\iota$              |                            |
| $\epsilon + \alpha$ becomes $\alpha\upsilon$  | $\epsilon + \alpha\iota$  |                                      |                            |

In contracted forms of  $\alpha$ -verbs the only vowels used are  $\alpha$  and  $\omega$ .

SYNTAX RULES FOR REPORTED SPEECH, 6. The accusative and infinitive may be used, generally as in Latin; but the nominative is used if the word refer to the subject of the main verb.

7. Or the finite construction may be kept, introduced by



ὅτι (or ὥς). In this case, the tense of the direct speech always must be kept, and the mood may be kept. Thus: *Direct*—εἰμί, *Indirect*—λέγω ὅτι εἰμί, λέγει ὅτι ἐστίν, ἔλεγον ὅτι εἰμί, ἔλεγεν ὅτι ἐστί, etc. For change of mood, see below, p. 153.

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                              | NOUNS                                     | ADJECTIVES   |
|------------------------------------|---|--|
| ἄγω, lead                          | Ἀβδηρίτης, a man of Abdera                | ἄδικος ( <i>m. f.</i> ), ἄδικον ( <i>n.</i> ), unjust, wicked <sup>1</sup> |
| ἁμαρτάνω, err; <i>aor.</i> ἥμαρτον | ἄδελφός, -ή, brother, sister              | ἁμφοτέρος, both  |
| γελῶ (-α-), laugh                  | ἀργία, sloth, idleness                    | ἀνδρείος, brave  |
| δουλεύω, serve, be a slave         | Γελασῖνος, the Laugher                    | ἀργός ( <i>m. f.</i> ), ἀργόν ( <i>n.</i> ), idle, useless                 |
| ἑρωτῶ (-α-), ask                   | γραμματικός, pedant, student              | δειλός, cowardly   |
| καλῶ (-ε-), call                   | δοῦλος, slave, servant                    | δεινός, terrible, clever   |
| κελεύω, bid                        | ἔλαιον, oil                               | δίκαιος, just, upright   |
| κρίνω, judge                       | ἐλευθερία, freedom, generosity            | ἐλεύθερος, generous, free  |
| νομίζω, think                      | Ἰνδός, Indian                             | ἐργαστικός, energetic, hard-working  |
| ποιῶ (-ε-), do                     | κριτής, judge ( <i>cp. critic</i> )       | ἐσθλός, good, honest   |
| πιστεύω, believe                   | λήκυθος, ἡ, a little flask                | ὅσος <i>rel.</i> , (as much) as  |
| χωρῶ (-ε-), hold, contain          | Λυδός, Lydian                             | πεντακότυλος, holding 2½ pints   |
|                                    | μαρτύριον, evidence ( <i>cp. martyr</i> ) | πονηρός, knavish, bad  |
|                                    | οἶνος, wine                               | Σιδώνιος, a man of Sidon   |
|                                    | ποιητής, poet                             | τοσοῦτος ( <i>with</i> οὗτος), so much                                     |
|                                    | Πέρσης, Persian                           |  |
|                                    | στρατιά, στρατός, army                    |  |
|                                    | στρατιώτης, soldier                       |  |
|                                    | ταμίᾱς, steward                           |  |
|                                    | φιλοσοφία, philosophy                     |  |
|                                    | χρηματισμός, money-making                 |  |
| ADVERBS AND PARTICLES, ETC.        |   | NUMERALS   |
| γάρ, for ( <i>stands second</i> )  |   | εἴκοσιν, twenty  |
| διά ( <i>acc.</i> ), on account of |   | ἑκατόν, a hundred  |
| ὅθεν, whence                       |   | } <i>indeclinable</i>  |
| ὅτι, that ( <i>conjunction</i> )   |   |  |
| οὕτως, thus                        |   |  |
| πρός ( <i>acc.</i> ), towards, for |   | χίλιοι, a thousand   |
|                                    |   | μύριοι, ten thousand   |

<sup>1</sup> Compound adjectives have two terminations only.



## READING LESSON

1. Σιδώνιος γραμματικὸς ἡρώτα τὸν διδάσκαλον·  
 “ἡ πεντακότυλος λήκυθος πόσον χωρεῖ;” ὁ δὲ εἶπεν·  
 “οἶνον λέγεις ἢ ἔλαιον;”

2. οἱ Ἀβδηρίται ἐκάλουν τὸν Δημόκριτον Φιλοσοφίαν. ἐγέλα δὲ αἰεὶ ὁ Δημόκριτος, ὅθεν καὶ Γελασίην αὐτὸν ἐκάλουν οἱ πολῖται.

3. Σωκράτης ἔλεγεν ὅτι ἡ ἀργία ἀδελφὴ ἐστὶ τῆς ἐλευθερίας. καὶ μαρτυριον ἔλεγεν ἀνδρειοτάτους καὶ ἐλευθερωτάτους Ἰνδοὺς καὶ Πέρσας, ἀμφοτέρους δὲ πρὸς χρηματισμὸν ἀργοτάτους εἶναι. Λυδοὺς δὲ ἐργαστικωτάτους, δουλεύειν δέ.

## CONVERSATION

1. Questions and answers on the above at the master's discretion. The persons and numbers should be changed. Dialogues may then be formed with the words of the Vocabulary on the following Models.

2. τίς εἶ σύ; στρατιώτης εἰμί. ποῖος δὲ στρατιώτης εἶ; ἀνδρείος εἰμι στρατιώτης. So with ταμίας, δοῦλος, etc., each having a suitable adjective.

3. τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος; οὗτος μὲν στρατιώτης, ἐγὼ δὲ στρατηγός. τί δέ σοι ποιεῖ ὁ στρατιώτης; ὅσα ἐγὼ κελεύω ποιεῖ ὁ στρατιώτης. So with ταμίας, δοῦλος, and δουλεύω, ταμιεύω, etc.

4. τί ἐποίεις νῦν δὴ; ἐγέλων. διὰ τί ἐγέλας; ὅτι ἐκάλουν με Γελασίην. Vary persons and numbers.

5. ἄρα δουλεύεις; δουλεύω. τίνι δὴ δουλεύεις; τῷ δεσπότη δουλεύω. So in Imperfect, and different numbers and persons.

6. ἄρα στρατός ἐστὶν οὗτος; ἔστιν. πόσων δὲ στρατιωτῶν; δέκα στρατιωτῶν. τί λέγεις, ἄρ' οὐχ



ἡμαρτες; ἡμαρτον δὴ· καὶ γάρ ἐστι χιλίων στρατιωτῶν ὁ στρατός. εὖ λέγεις νῦν· οὕτως καὶ ἐγὼ ἐνόμιζον.

So with ἑκατόν, μυρίοι, πέντε, εἴκοσιν.

7. Combine the following sentences *A* with *B* at discretion :—

*A.* λέγω, λέγεις, λέγει, etc. ἔλεγον, ἔλεγες, etc.

*B.* δοῦλός ἐστιν ἐργαστικός, δοῦλος ἦν ἐργαστικός, ὁ κριτής εὖ κρίνει, τὸ ἔλαιον ἦν καλόν, ὁ Ἰνδὸς πιστεύει τῷ Πέρσῃ, etc.

8. ὁ ποιητής λέγει ὅτι δεινός ἐστιν.<sup>1</sup> τίς λέγει τοῦτο; ὁ ποιητής λέγει τοῦτο. ἀλλὰ τί λέγει; ὅτι δεινός ἐστι λέγει.

So: οἱ κριταὶ ὁρῶσιν ὅτι κακῶς κρίνεις σύ.

οἱ πολῖται ἔλεγον ὅτι ἀγαθὸν ἐστον τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ.

ὁ στρατηγὸς ἔλεγεν ὅτι οὐκ ἐστιν ἀνδρεῖος ὁ δοῦλος.

τὸ παιδίον ἔλεγεν ὅτι ἐγέλα.

9. οὗτοι οἱ νεανῖαι δέκα μὲν εἰσιν, εἰκόσι δ' ἔχουσιν ὀφθαλμούς.

So with οἰκίαι—θύρας, παιδία—δούλους, κόραι—κεφαλαί, πολῖται—ἄμαξαι, κῶμαι—ἄγοραί.

THEME.—An army: its numbers, their servants and friends, their characters, what each does and where he lives.

## VIII

### THIRD DECLENSION

The third declension in Greek contains chiefly consonant stems. One class of these are stems in -οντ-, which we take first because the masculine and neuter of certain participles

<sup>1</sup> In revision, δεινὸς εἶναι may be substituted, and the law of nominative attraction may be explained. See Syntax Rule 6, p. 26.

belong to it. The feminine is of the first declension (type γλῶττα, p. 14).

FROM εἰμί, 'I am'

|       |        | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.V.   | ὢν, being | οὔσα      | ὄν        |
|       | A.     | ὄντα      | οὔσαν     | ὄν        |
|       | G.     | ὄντος     | οὔσης     | ὄντος     |
|       | D.     | ὄντι      | οὔσῃ      | ὄντι      |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | ὄντε      | οὔσᾱ      | ὄντε      |
|       | G.D.   | ὄντοιν    | οὔσαιν    | ὄντοιν    |
| Plur. | N.V.   | ὄντες     | οὔσαι     | ὄντα      |
|       | A.     | ὄντας     | οὔσᾱς     | ὄντα      |
|       | G.     | ὄντων     | οὔσῶν     | ὄντων     |
|       | D.     | οὔσι(ν)   | οὔσαις    | οὔσι(ν)   |

Compare Lat. *amans*, *amantem*, etc.

The participles which belong to this class are :—

Pres. Part. Act. of the verbs already given.

Fut. Part. Act.

Aor. Act. (Second or Strong Aorist).

These may be declined by adding the above as endings to the stem thus :—

|        |          |                          |
|--------|----------|--------------------------|
| λύ-ων  | λύ-ουσα  | λύ-ον                    |
| λύσ-ων | λύσ-ουσα | λύσ-ον                   |
| λαβ-ών | λαβ-ούσα | λαβ-όν (note the accent) |

*N.B.*—The dat. plur. m. and n. of the Pres. Part. Act. has the same form as the 3rd plur. pres. indic. act. (λύουσιν).

The participles of contracted stems are :—

| (α)                | (ε)                  | (ο)                  |
|--------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| τιμῶν τιμῶσα τιμῶν | ποιῶν ποιοῦσα ποιοῦν | δηλῶν δηλοῦσα δηλοῦν |
| τιμῶντος, etc.     | ποιοῦντος, etc.      | δηλοῦντος, etc.      |



The 1st (weak) or α-aorist participle is declined with α in the endings, but otherwise in the same way :—

|    |           |          |                 |
|----|-----------|----------|-----------------|
| N. | λύσ-ᾱς    | λύσ-ᾱσα  | λύσ-αν          |
| G. | λύσ-αντος | λύσ-ᾶσης | λύσ-αντος, etc. |

Nouns of the -ντ stem have sometimes a special vocative form, but are otherwise like the participles :—

|       |    |              |               |
|-------|----|--------------|---------------|
| Sing. | N. | λέων, lion   | γίγᾱς, giant  |
|       | V. | (λέον)       | (γίγαν)       |
|       | A. | λέοντα, etc. | γίγαντα, etc. |
| Plur. | D. | λέουσι(ν)    | γίγᾱσι(ν)     |

The adjective πᾶς πᾶσα πᾶν 'all' is declined like λύσᾱς. For μέλᾱς and τάλᾱς see p. 85.

## PRESENT AND STRONG AORIST TENSES

|          | <i>Imperative</i> | <i>Subjunctive</i> | <i>Optative</i> |
|----------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| Sing. 1. |                   | λύ-ω               | λύ-οιμι         |
|          | 2. λῦ-ε           | λύ-ῃς              | λύ-οις          |
|          | 3. λῦ-έτω         | λύ-ῃ               | λύ-οι           |
| Dual     | 2. λύ-ετον        | λύ-ητον            | λύ-οιτον        |
|          | 3. λῦ-έτων        | λύ-ητον            | λῦ-οίτην        |
| Plur. 1. |                   | λύ-ωμεν            | λύ-οιμεν        |
|          | 2. λύ-ετε         | λύ-ητε             | λύ-οιτε         |
|          | 3. λῦ-όντων       | λύ-ωσι(ν)          | λύ-οιεν         |

Compare the Latin forms *lege, legito, legite, legunto*.

So λαβέ<sup>1</sup> λαβέτω; λάβω λάβῃς; λάβοιμι λάβοις.

The First or Weak Aorist (α-Aorist) has endings like the present in the Subjunctive; in the other moods it shows the characteristic vowel α, and the ending in 2nd sing. of the imperative is peculiar (-ον).

<sup>1</sup> Only five verbs have this accent: εἰπέ, ἐλθέ, εὐρέ, ἰδέ, λαβέ; the rest βάλε, etc.



## FIRST AORIST

|          | <i>Imperative</i> | <i>Subjunctive</i> | <i>Optative</i>    |
|----------|-------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| Sing. 1. |                   | λύσ-ω              | λύσ-αιμι           |
| 2.       | λῦσ-ον            | λύσ-ῃς             | λύσ-αις, λύσ-ειας  |
| 3.       | λῦσ-άτω           | λύσ-ῃ              | λύσ-αι, λύσ-ειε    |
| Dual 2.  | λύσ-ατον          | λύσ-ητον           | λύσ-αιτον          |
| 3.       | λισ-άτων          | λύσ-ητον           | λῦσ-αίτην          |
| Plur. 1. |                   | λύσ-ωμεν           | λύσ-αιμεν          |
| 2.       | λύσ-ατε           | λύσ-ητε            | λύσ-αιτε           |
| 3.       | λῦσ-άντων         | λύσ-ωσι(ν)         | λύσ-αιεν, λύσ-ειαν |

SYNTAX RULE, 8.—The *Absolute Case* in Greek is the genitive: as ἐμοῦ λέγοντος ‘as I was speaking.’

SYNTAX RULE, 9.—*Purpose* is expressed by ἵνα, ὥς, or ὅπως with subjunctive; or in historic sequence, either subjunctive or optative. The optative in the latter case is less vivid; and the subjunctive is lawful.

SYNTAX RULE, 10.—The *Optative* is used:—

(1) to express a *wish* (negative μή), alone or with εἰ γάρ, εἴθε: λέγοιμι, εἰ γὰρ λέγοιμι ‘O that I might speak.’ μή γένοιτο ‘may it not be.’

(2) with εἰ to express a remote *condition* (negative μή): εἰ λέγοιμι ‘if I should say.’

(3) with ἄν to express a remote *hypothetical statement* (negative οὐ): λέγοιμι ἄν ‘I would or should say.’

SYNTAX RULE, 11.—*General Expressions* are made by adding ἄν to any relative word: as ὅς ‘who,’ ὅς ἄν ‘whoever’; so ὅταν ‘whenever,’ εἰάν ‘if ever.’

These take the subjunctive. In historic sequence they may remain unchanged; or they drop ἄν, and the verb becomes optative. Thus ἐὰν λύσωμεν, εἰ λύσαιομεν,



EXERCISE.—Tenses should be formed and conjugated from the verbs already given in earlier vocabularies.

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS  | NOUNS  | ADJECTIVES   |
|--|--|--|
| ἀγοράζω, buy ; <i>fut.</i><br>-άσω                               | δείγμα, <i>neut.</i> , specimen ( <i>for decl.</i> see p. 43)    | ἐκάτερος, each of two, either ( <i>Lat. uterque</i> )        |
| ἀξιῶ (-ο-), ask, claim   | ἐπιστολή, letter   | μῶρος, foolish   |
| ἀμελῶ (-ε-), neglect   | ἐταῖρος, companion, comrade                                      | πεντε-καί-δεκα, fifteen                                      |
| ἀπ-αντῶ (-α-), meet  | ἐτῶν, <i>gen. pl. of</i> ἔτος, a year ( <i>n.</i> ), (see p. 43) | τριάκοντα, thirty  |
| ἀπ-έθανον, <i>aorist of</i> ἀποθνήσκω, die                       | θεός, god  | τοιοῦτος, τοιαύτη, τοιοῦτο(ν), such                          |
| ἀπο-δημῶ, am abroad  | ἱατρός, physician  | τυφλός, blind  |
| ἐπ-αν-ελθών, <i>aor. part. of</i> ἐπανερχομαι, ἐπανῆλθον, return | πλούτος, wealth  |  |
| ἦλθον, <i>aor. of</i> ἔρχομαι, come                              | For the prepositions see Vocabulary to No. IX. p. 37.            | ADVERBS  |
| ποιῶ (-ε-), do   |  | εἰάν, if ( <i>subj.</i> )                                    |
| πωλῶ (-ε-), sell   |  | ἵνα (= <i>ut</i> ), in order that, <i>with subj. or opt.</i> |
| παρα-λαμβάνω, receive, find                                      |  | καθάπερ, like as (= κατά + ᾧ + περ)                          |
|  |  | μά, by ( <i>in oaths</i> ), <i>with acc.</i>                 |
|  |  | ὅτε, when ( <i>rel.</i> )                                    |

AUGMENT IN COMPOUND VERBS.—Compound verbs augment the simple verb, and prefix the preposition, eliding its final vowel if any (except περί): as ἀπ-αντῶ, ἀπ-ήντησα: ἀπο-θνήσκω, ἀπ-έθανον; but περι-αιρῶ, περι-ήρουν.

## READING LESSON

1. Σχολαστικῶ ἐταῖρος ἀποδημῶν ἔγραψεν ἐπιστολήν, ἵνα αὐτῷ βιβλία ἀγοράσῃ. ὁ δὲ ἀμελήσας, καὶ ἐπανελθόντι αὐτῷ ἀπαντήσας, εἶπεν, “ ἡ περὶ τῶν βιβλίων ἐπιστολή, ἣν ἔγραψας, οὐκ ἦλθεν.”

2. Σχολαστικῶ τις ἀπαντήσας εἶπεν. “ ὃν ἐπώλησάς



μοι δοῦλον, ἀπέθανεν.” “μὰ τοὺς θεούς,” ἔφη, “παρ’ ἐμοὶ ὅτε ἦν, οὐδὲν τοιοῦτον ἐποίησεν.”

3. Σχολαστικῶ ἀποδημοῦντι φίλος ἔλεγεν· “ἀξιῶ σε δύο δούλους ἀγοράσαι μοι, ἐκάτερον πεντεκαίδεκα ἐτῶν.” ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· “ἐὰν τοιούτους μὴ λάβω, ἀγοράσω σοι ἓνα τριάκοντα ἐτῶν.”

4. ὁ πλούτος ἡμᾶς, καθάπερ ἰατρὸς κακός, πάντας βλέποντας παραλαβὼν τυφλοὺς ποιεῖ.

5. Σχολαστικὸς οἰκίαν πωλῶν λίθον ἀπ’ αὐτῆς εἰ δεῖγμα περιέφερεν.

## CONVERSATION LESSON

1. ποῖός τις ἦν ὁ Σχολαστικός; μῶρος ἦν. τίς ἔγραψεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐπιστολήν; ἐταῖρος. ἵνα τί ποιῇ; ἵνα ἀγοράσῃ βιβλία. ἄρ’ ἠγόρασε τὰ βιβλία; οὐκ, ἀλλ’ ἠμέλησεν. ἐπανελθόντος δὲ ἐταίρου τί εἶπεν; ὅτι οὐκ ἦλθεν ἡ ἐπιστολή.

2. τίς ἀπέθανεν; τί ἐποίησεν ὁ δοῦλος; τίνος δοῦλος; τί εἶπεν ὁ Σχολαστικός;

3. ἀποδημοῦντος αὐτοῦ τί ἠξίου ὁ φίλος; πόσους δούλους; πόσων ἐτῶν; τί εἶπεν ὁ Σχολαστικός; ἄρα τοῦτ’ ἠξίου; οὐκ, ἀλλ’ ἄλλο τι. ἄρ’ οὐκ ἐστι ταυτόν; οὐκ ἐστι. ἄλλο μὲν γὰρ δοῦλος τριάκοντα ἐτῶν, ἄλλο δὲ δύο δοῦλοι ἐκάτερος πεντεκαίδεκα ἐτῶν.

4. ποῖός ἐστιν ὁ πλούτος; τί ποιεῖ; ποίους παραλαβών; τίνας;

## IX

### VERBS IN -μι

A few common verbs are conjugated in some tenses in a very different way from those we have had. The 1st sing.



ends in -μι. The first three given below are reduplicated in the present stem.

| <i>stem στα</i>                               | <i>stem θε</i>   |
|---|--|
| Sing. 1. ἵστημι, I place                      | τίθημι, I place, put                                     |
| 2. ἵστης                                      | τίθης  |
| 3. ἵστησι(ν)                                  | τίθησι(ν)  |
| Dual 2. ἵστατον                               | τίθετον  |
| 3. ἵστατον                                    | τίθετον  |
| Plur. 1. ἵσταμεν                              | τίθεμεν  |
| 2. ἵστατε                                     | τίθετε   |
| 3. ἵσῳσι(ν)                                   | τιθέῳσι(ν)   |
| Inf. Pres. ἵσῶναι                             | τιθέναι  |
| Part. Pres. ἱστάς, ἱσῶσα,<br>ἱσῶν(like λύσας) | τιθείς, τιθεῖσα, τιθέν<br>τιθέντα, τιθεῖσαν, τιθέν, etc. |
| D. Pl. ἱσῶσι(ν), ἱσῶ-<br>σαις                 | τιθεῖσι(ν), τιθείσαις                                    |

φημί, 'I say,' φῆς φησί(ν) φατόν φατόν φαμέν φατέ φῶσι(ν).

| <i>stem δο</i>   | <i>stem ἐ</i>                    |
|--|----------------------------------|
| Sing. 1. δίδωμι, I give  | <sup>σ</sup> ίημι, I send        |
| 2. δίδως   | <sup>σ</sup> ίης                 |
| 3. δίδωσι(ν)   | <sup>σ</sup> ίησι(ν)             |
| Dual 2. δίδοτον  | <sup>σ</sup> ίετον               |
| 3. δίδοτον   | <sup>σ</sup> ίετον               |
| Plur. 1. δίδομεν   | <sup>σ</sup> ίεμεν               |
| 2. δίδοτε  | <sup>σ</sup> ίετε                |
| 3. διδῶσι(ν)   | <sup>σ</sup> ιῶσι(ν)             |
| Infin. Pres. διδόναι   | ἰέναι                            |
| Part. Pres. διδούς, διδοῦσα, διδόν<br>διδόντα, διδοῦσαν, διδόν | ἰείς, ἰεῖσα, ἰέν<br>ἰέντος, etc. |
| D. Pl. διδοῦσι(ν), διδούσαις                                   | ἰεῖσι(ν), ἰείσαις                |

Like *διδούς* is declined : *ὀδούς* 'tooth,' *ὀδόντα*, d. pl. *ὀδοῦσι(ν)*. Compare *dens, dentem*.

Like *ίστάς* is declined : *γίγᾱς* (voc. sometimes *γίγαν*), *γίγαντα*, d. pl. *γίγᾱσιν*.

*N.B.*—Verbs in *-μι* add the endings directly to the stem ; verbs in *-ω* interpose a vowel *ο* or *ε* called the thematic vowel :—

λύ-ο-μεν

λύ-ε-τε

Thus the former are called *Athematic Verbs*, the latter *Thematic Verbs*.

### COMPOUNDS OF VERBS IN *-μι*, for reference

|                     |                       |                        |
|---------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|
| ἀν-ίστημι, raise up | ἀνα-τίθημι, set up,   | ἀπο-δίδωμι, give up,   |
| δι-ίστημι, separate | hang up ( <i>as</i>   | give away              |
| ἐφ-ίστημι, set over | <i>offering</i> )     | δια-δίδωμι, distri-    |
| καθ-ίστημι, place,  | δια-τίθημι, distri-   | bute                   |
| set up. ἐς φόβον    | bute, separate        | ἐπι-δίδωμι, contri-    |
| κ., throw into fear | ἐπι-τίθημι, place     | bute                   |
| μεθ-ίστημι, remove  | upon                  | μετα-δίδωμι, give a    |
| προ-ίστημι, set be- | κατα-τίθημι, lay down | share ( <i>gen. of</i> |
| fore                | παρα-κατα-τίθημι,     | <i>thing</i> )         |
|                     | deposit               | παρα-δίδωμι, hand      |
|                     |                       | over                   |

### VOCABULARY

| VERBS                           |                        | NOUNS              |
|---------------------------------|------------------------|--------------------|
| διαφέρω, differ, be superior    | κάπτω, bite            | Ἀθῆναι, Athens     |
| εἶναι, to be ( <i>infin. of</i> | κελεύω, bid            | Ἀθήναζε, to Athens |
| εἶμι)                           | οἰκῶ (-ε-), dwell      | Ἀθήνηθεν, from A.  |
| ἐκπερῶ (-α-), cross,            | ὀνομάζω, fut. -άσω,    | Ἀθήνησι(ν), at A.  |
| go over                         | name                   | Ἀμφίων, acc. Ἀμ-   |
| ἔοικε(ν), it seems              | πεινῶ (-α-), I starve, | φίονα, Amphion     |
| ἐσθίω, eat                      | hunger                 | ἄρτος, loaf        |
| εὕρισκω, find ; aor.            | πλουτῶ (-ε-), am rich  | αὔρα, breeze       |
| εὔρον : part. εὐρών             | πωλῶ (-ε-), sell       | ἐλπίς, hope        |
|                                 | ὑγιαίνω, am healthy    | Ζῆθος, Zethus      |
|                                 | χρῆζω, want            |                    |



|                     |                                   |                                    |
|---------------------|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Θήβη, Thebes        | μουσικός, musical,                | ἐπί, upon ( <i>gen. or</i>         |
| θηρίον, beast       | artistic                          | <i>dat.</i> ), to ( <i>gen.</i> ), |
| Κεκροπίδης, son of  | ὀξύ-πεινος, quick to              | against ( <i>acc.</i> )            |
| Cecrops, Athenian   | hunger (πείνα)                    | κατά, down ( <i>acc. of</i>        |
| κόρος, lad          | ὀρθός, straight, right            | <i>motion to, gen. of</i>          |
| πέδον, ground       | πρῶτος, first                     | <i>motion from</i> )               |
| σκόλιον, drinking-  | ῥᾶστος, easiest; <i>adv.</i>      | μετά, after ( <i>acc.</i> ),       |
| song, 'catch        | ῥᾶστα                             | with ( <i>gen.</i> ),              |
| ὑγία, health        | τρίτος, third                     | amongst ( <i>dat.</i> )            |
|                     |                                   | παρά, along, up to,                |
|                     |                                   | within ( <i>acc.</i> ), from       |
|                     |                                   | ( <i>gen.</i> ), beside            |
|                     |                                   | ( <i>dat.</i> )                    |
|                     |                                   | πρό, before ( <i>gen.</i> )        |
| ADJECTIVES          | PREPOSITIONS                      | ADVERBS                            |
| ἅγιός, holy         | ἀνά, up, along ( <i>acc.</i> )    | ἀεί, ever                          |
| αἰσχρός, ugly, base | ἀπό, from ( <i>gen.</i> )         | οὔ, where ( <i>rel.</i> )          |
| ἄξιός, cheap        | διά, on account of                | πάλιν, back again                  |
| ἄριστος, best       | ( <i>acc.</i> ), through          | χάμαι, on the ground               |
| δεύτερος, second    | ( <i>gen.</i> )                   |                                    |
| ἐκών, ἐκούσα, ἐκόν, | εἰς, ἐς, into, to ( <i>acc.</i> ) |                                    |
| willing             | ἐκ, ἐξ, out of ( <i>gen.</i> )    |                                    |
| κλεινός, famous     |                                   |                                    |

## READING LESSON

1. ὁ τὸ σκόλιον εὐρὼν ἐκεῖνος, ὅστις ἦν,  
τὸ μὲν ὑγιαίνειν πρῶτον ὡς ἄριστον ὄν  
ὠνόμασεν ὀρθῶς, δεύτερον δ' εἶναι καλόν,  
τρίτον δὲ πλουτεῖν, τοῦθ', ὁρᾶς, ἔχρηζέ που·  
μετὰ τὴν ὑγίειαν γὰρ τὸ πλουτεῖν διαφέρει·  
καλὸς δὲ πεινῶν ἐστὶν αἰσχρὸν θηρίον.
2. Ζῆθον μὲν ἐλθόνθ' ἄγνόν ἐς Θήβης πέδον  
οἰκεῖν κελεύει· καὶ γὰρ ἀξιοτέρους  
πωλοῦσιν, ὡς ἔοικε, τοὺς ἄρτους ἐκεῖ·  
ὁ δ' ὀξύπεινος· τὸν δὲ μουσικώτατον  
κλεινὰς Ἀθήνας ἐκπερᾶν Ἀμφίονα



οὐ ῥᾶστ' αἰὲν πεινώσι Κεκροπιδῶν κόροι  
κάπτοντες αὔρας, ἐσθίοντες ἐλπίδας.<sup>1</sup>

*N.B.*—These pieces should be learnt by heart. With the first may be read in revision the skolion referred to, p. 83 below.

## CONVERSATION

1. τί εὗρεν ἐκεῖνος ; τί ὀνομάζει πρῶτον ὡς ἄριστον ὄν ; τί δὲ δεύτερον, τί τρίτον ; ποῖόν τι ἐστὶ τὸ ὑγιαίνειν ; ποῖον δὲ τὸ πλουτεῖν ; ποῖός ἐστιν καλὸς πεινῶν ; etc.

2. ποῖ ἐλθεῖν κελεύει τὸν Ζῆθον· ἵνα τί ποιῇ ; διὰ τί ; ποῦ εἰσιν οἱ ἄρτοι ἄξιοι ; τί δ' ἄξιον Ἀθήνησιν ; ποῖ ἐλθεῖν κελεύει τὸν Ἀμφίονα, etc.

3. ἄρ' ἔχεις βιβλίον ; ἔχω δὴ (showing it). τί ποιεῖς ; δίδωμί σοι αὐτό. καὶ ἐγὼ λαμβάνω μὲν, δίδωμι δέ σοι πάλιν. εὖ ποιεῖς, ὦ διδάσκαλε, καὶ λαμβάνω ἐκόν. Also in plural.

4. ἄρ' ἔχεις πέτασον ; ἔχω δὴ. τί δὲ ποιεῖς ; τίθημι ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς. So with ἱμάτιον, δίφρος—ἵστημι χάμαι.

These may be varied by making one describe what another does.

THEME.—The best things in the world.

## X

### VOICES OF THE VERB

There are three Voices—Active, Middle, and Passive. The Middle and Passive have the same endings in most tenses, but

<sup>1</sup> Acc. plur. of ἐλπίς (see p. 56).



different in the Future and Aorist. Otherwise the Middle and Passive are to be distinguished by sense or construction.

The Middle Voice means that an action is done for oneself. Very rarely it is used of reflexive actions (those done to oneself), as λούομαι 'I wash myself,' but generally the active with the reflexive pronoun is used for this.

## MIDDLE AND PASSIVE

|     | <i>Present</i> | <i>Imperfect</i> | <i>Infin.</i> | <i>Part.</i>        |
|-----|----------------|------------------|---------------|---------------------|
| Si. | 1. λύ-ο-μαι    | ἐ-λύ-ό-μην       | λύ-ε-σθαι     | λύ-ό-μενος, -η, -ον |
|     | 2. λύ-η, λύ-ει | ἐ-λύ-ου          |               |                     |
|     | 3. λύ-ε-ται    | ἐ-λύ-ε-το        |               |                     |
| Du. | 2. λύ-ε-σθον   | ἐ-λύ-ε-σθον      |               |                     |
|     | 3. λύ-ε-σθον   | ἐ-λύ-έ-σθην      |               |                     |
| Pl. | 1. λύ-ό-μεθα   | ἐ-λύ-ό-μεθα      |               |                     |
|     | 2. λύ-ε-σθε    | ἐ-λύ-ε-σθε       |               |                     |
|     | 3. λύ-ο-νται   | ἐ-λύ-ο-ντο       |               |                     |

The First Aorist makes ἐ-λύ-σά-μην, ἐ-λύ-σω, ἐ-λύ-σατο, etc. Note the 2nd sing.

| <i>α-stems</i>         |                  | <i>ε-stems</i> |                  |
|------------------------|------------------|----------------|------------------|
| <i>Present</i>         | <i>Imperfect</i> | <i>Present</i> | <i>Imperfect</i> |
| τιμῶμαι                | ἐτιμώμην         | ποιούμαι       | ἐποιούμην        |
| τιμᾶ                   | ἐτιμῶ            | ποιῇ, ποιεῖ    | ἐποιοῦ           |
| τιμᾶται                | ἐτιμᾶτο          | ποιεῖται       | ἐποιεῖτο         |
| τιμᾶσθον               | ἐτιμᾶσθον        | ποιεῖσθον      | ἐποιεῖσθον       |
| τιμᾶσθον               | ἐτιμᾶσθην        | ποιεῖσθον      | ἐποιεῖσθην       |
| τιμώμεθα               | ἐτιμώμεθα        | ποιούμεθα      | ἐποιούμεθα       |
| τιμᾶσθε                | ἐτιμᾶσθε         | ποιεῖσθε       | ἐποιεῖσθε        |
| τιμῶνται               | ἐτιμῶντο         | ποιοῦνται      | ἐποιοῦντο        |
| <i>Infin.</i> τιμᾶσθαι |                  | ποιεῖσθαι      |                  |
| <i>Part.</i> τιμώμενος |                  | ποιούμενος     |                  |

## o-stems

| <i>Present</i> | <i>Imperfect</i> |
|----------------|------------------|
| δηλοῦμαι       | ἐδηλούμην        |
| δηλοῖ          | ἐδηλοῦ           |
| δηλοῦται       | ἐδηλοῦτο         |
| δηλοῦσθον      | ἐδηλοῦσθον       |
| δηλοῦσθον      | ἐδηλούσθην       |
| δηλούμεθα      | ἐδηλούμεθα       |
| δηλοῦσθε       | ἐδηλοῦσθε        |
| δηλοῦνται      | ἐδηλοῦντο        |

*Infinitive.* δηλοῦσθαι  
*Participle.* δηλούμενος

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS  |  |  |
|--|--|--|
| αἶρω, raise, lift  | καθ-τήμι, let down                             | γῆ, land   |
| ἀνα-σπῶ (-α-), pull up   | καλῶ (-ε-), call, call upon                    | εὐχή, prayer   |
| ἀνα-χωρῶ (-ε-), retire   | κατα-λείπω, leave behind                       | θάλαττα, sea   |
| ἀπο-σαλεύω, ride at anchor   | κυρτοῦμαι (-ο-), belly out                     | θόρυβος, noise   |
| γίγνομαι, <i>aor.</i> ἐγενόμην, become   | περι-άγω, pull round                           | ἱστίον, sail   |
| δια-θέω, run about <sup>1</sup>  | πλέω, sail <sup>1</sup>                        | ἱστός, mast  |
| δοκῶ (-ε-), <i>fut.</i> δόξω, seem, think  | τρέχω, θρέξω, run                              | κάλως, rope ( <i>see p.</i> 91)  |
| ἔλκω, pull, draw   | χαίρω, rejoice                                 | κεραία, yardarm  |
| εὐφημῶ (-ε-), utter words of good omen, pray fairly ( <i>sometimes</i> to be silent) |  | κυβερνήτης, helmsman, pilot  |
|  | NOUNS  | ναύτης, sailor   |
|  | ἄγκυρα, anchor                                 | ὄρμος, anchorage   |
|  | ἀναγωγή, launching                             | παιᾶνισμός, chanting of the paeon, <i>or</i> solemn song ; sailors' chanty |
|  | ἄνεμος, wind ( <i>cp.</i> Lat. <i>animus</i> ) |  |

<sup>1</sup> ε-verbs which are disyllables uncontracted, as πλέω, only contract those forms where two ε's come together: πλέω, πλεῖς, πλεῖ, πλεῖτον, πλεῖτον, πλέομεν, πλεῖτε, πλέουσι(ν). The same is true of them when compounded: δια-θέω etc.



|                     |                     |                                |
|---------------------|---------------------|--------------------------------|
| πλοῖον, vessel      | ADVERBS             | κάτω, below                    |
| πλοῦς, voyage       | αἰεί, αἰί, always   | νῦν, now                       |
| ADJECTIVES          | ἄνω, above          | ὥς, ὥσπερ, as though           |
| αἰσιος, prosperous, | ἔτι, still, yet     | ὥς, <i>prep. with acc. to,</i> |
| lucky               | ἤδη, already        | <i>used of persons</i>         |
| ὅμοιος, like        | εὐθύς, straightway  | ὥς, <i>exclamatory re-</i>     |
| οὐριος, favourable  | κατὰ μικρόν, little | <i>lative, how!</i>            |
| σφοδρός, strong,    | by little           |                                |
| violent             | κατὰ τὸ πλοῖον,     |                                |
|                     | about the ship      |                                |

## READING LESSON

1. ἔχαιρον τὸ πρῶτον, ὁρῶν τὴν θάλατταν, ὄντος ἐν τῷ ὄρμῳ ἔτι τοῦ πλοίου. ὥς δ' ἔδοξεν οὐριος εἶναι πρὸς ἀναγωγὴν ὁ ἄνεμος, θόρυβος ἦν εὐθύς κατὰ τὸ πλοῖον, τῶν ναυτῶν διαθεόντων, τοῦ κυβερνήτου κελεύοντος, ἐλκομένων τῶν κάλων· ἡ κεραία περιήγετο, τὸ ἰστίον καθίετο, τὸ πλοῖον ἀπесάλευε, τὰς ἀγκύρας ἀνέσπων, ὁ ὄρμος κατελείπετο· τὴν γῆν ὁρῶμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου κατὰ μικρὸν ἀναχωροῦσαν, ὥσπερ αὐτὴν πλέουσιν. παιανισμὸς ἦν καὶ εὐχή, θεοὺς δ' ἐκάλουν, εὐφημοῦντες αἰσιον τὸν πλοῦν γενέσθαι· ὁ ἄνεμος ἤρετο σφοδρότερον, τὸ ἰστίον ἐκυρτοῦτο καὶ ἔτρεχε τὸ πλοῖον ἤδη.

2. τὸ λεγόμενον τοῦτ' ἐστὶ νῦν· τᾶνω<sup>1</sup> κάτω, τὰ κάτω δ' ἄνω.

3. ὥς αἰεὶ τὸν ὅμοιον ἄγει θεὸς ὥς τὸν ὅμοιον.

SYNTAX RULE, 12.—The adjective αὐτός is used in the following way:—

(a) Agreeing with a noun it means 'self': αὐτὸς λέγω 'I say it *myself*'; κτείνουσι τὸν ἄνθρωπον αὐτόν 'they kill the man *himself*.'

(b) Reflexive in the compound ἐαυτόν, etc.: αὐτὸς παίει ἐαυτόν 'he himself strikes *himself*.'

(c) With article it means, 'the (self) same': ὁ αὐτὸς ἄνθρωπος 'the same man.'

<sup>1</sup> τᾶνω = τὰ ἄνω.



SYNTAX RULE, 13.—Words meaning ‘like,’ or ‘the same,’ take the dative: οὗτος ἐστὶν ὁ αὐτὸς ἐκείνῳ ‘this man is the same as that.’

## CONVERSATION LESSON

1. Tell the story in the present tense, and in the plural.

2. The usual question and answer, varying tense and person.

3. τί λέγεται; τὰ ἄνω κάτω εἶναι λέγεται. τί δ’ ἄλλο; τὰ κάτω ἄνω εἶναι, καὶ τοῦτο λέγεται. ἄρα ταῦτό ἐστι τοῦτ’ ἐκείνῳ; οὐ ταῦτό, ἀλλ’ ὅμοιον.

4. τίς ἄγει; τίς δ’ ἄγεται; ποῖ δ’ ἄγεται ὁ ὅμοιος; πότε δέ;

THEME.—The ship setting sail.

## XI

### PRESENT MIDDLE AND PASSIVE

|          | <i>Imperative</i> | <i>Subjunctive</i> | <i>Optative</i> |
|----------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| Sing. 1. |                   | λύ-ωμαι            | λυ-οίμην        |
| 2.       | λύ-ου             | λύ-ῃ               | λύ-οιο          |
| 3.       | λυ-έσθω           | λύ-ηται            | λύ-οιτο         |
| Dual 2.  | λύ-εσθον          | λύ-ησθον           | λύ-οισθον       |
| 3.       | λυ-έσθων          | λύ-ησθον           | λυ-οίσθην       |
| Plur. 1. |                   | λυ-ώμεθα           | λυ-οίμεθα       |
| 2.       | λύ-εσθε           | λύ-ησθε            | λύ-οισθε        |
| 3.       | λυ-έσθων          | λύ-ωνται           | λύ-οιντο        |

The strong (second) aorist middle is conjugated in the same way:—

γενοῦ γένωμαι γενοίμην γενέσθαι γενόμενος

Note accents in γενοῦ and γενέσθαι.



## WEAK (FIRST) AORIST MIDDLE

*a*-Aorist

|       |    | <i>Indicative</i> | <i>Imperative</i> | <i>Subjunctive</i> |
|-------|----|-------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| Sing. | 1. | ἐ-λύσ-άμην        |                   | λύσ-ωμαι           |
|       | 2. | ἐ-λύσ-ω           | λύσ-αι            | λύσ-η, etc.        |
|       | 3. | ἐ-λύσ-ατο         | λύσ-άσθω          |                    |
| Dual  | 2. | ἐ-λύσ-ασθον       | λύσ-ασθον         | <i>Optative</i>    |
|       | 3. | ἐ-λύσ-άσθην       | λύσ-άσθων         | λύσ-αίμην          |
| Plur. | 1. | ἐ-λύσ-άμεθα       |                   | λύσ-αιο, etc.      |
|       | 2. | ἐ-λύσ-ασθε        | λύσ-ασθε          |                    |
|       | 3. | ἐ-λύσ-αντο        | λύσ-άσθων         |                    |
|       |    | <i>Infīn.</i>     | <i>Part.</i>      |                    |
|       |    | λύσασθαι          | λύσάμενος         |                    |

## NEUTER NOUNS IN -μα

*stem -ματ-*

|              |            |      |           |       |             |
|--------------|------------|------|-----------|-------|-------------|
| Sing. N.V.A. | σῶμα, body | Dual | σώματε    | Plur. | σώματα      |
|              | G. σώματος |      |           |       | { σωμάτων   |
|              | D. σώματι  |      | σωμάτοιιν |       | { σώμασι(ν) |

These are very common; many of them are the abstract nouns from verb stems, as πρᾶγμα from πράττω.

## NEUTER NOUNS IN -ος

*stem -εῖς-*

|              |                                  |
|--------------|----------------------------------|
| Sing. N.V.A. | γένος, family, stock, race, kind |
| G.           | γένους                           |
| D.           | γένει                            |
| Dual N.V.A.  | γένει                            |
| G.D.         | γενοῖιν                          |
| Plur. N.V.A. | γένη                             |
| G.           | γενῶν                            |
| D.           | γένεσι(ν)                        |

Adjectives compounded with ες-stems are thus declined :—

| <i>stem εὐγενέσ-</i> |             |                |           |
|----------------------|-------------|----------------|-----------|
|                      | <i>M.F.</i> |                | <i>N.</i> |
| Sing.                | N.          | εὐγενής, noble | εὐγενές   |
|                      | V.          | εὐγενές        | εὐγενές   |
|                      | A.          | εὐγενῇ         | εὐγενές   |
|                      | G.          | εὐγενοῦς       |           |
|                      | D.          | εὐγενεῖ        |           |
| Dual                 | N.V.A.      | εὐγενεῖ        |           |
|                      | G.D.        | εὐγενοῖν       |           |
| Plur.                | N.V.A.      | εὐγενεῖς       | εὐγενῇ    |
|                      | G.          | εὐγενῶν        |           |
|                      | D.          | εὐγενέσι(ν)    |           |

These cases all end like γένος except N.V.A. sing., N. plur. masc. The accents differ.

Comparison :—

εὐγενέσ-τερος      εὐγενέσ-τατος

Proper names compounded with these stems are thus declined :—

|    |                        |
|----|------------------------|
| N. | Σωκράτης               |
| V. | Σώκρατες (note accent) |
| A. | Σωκράτη (or Σωκράτην)  |
| G. | Σωκράτους              |
| D. | Σωκράτει               |

A common word *τριήρης*, 'trireme,' follows the same type (voc. *τριῆρες* or *τριήρης*).

SYNTAX RULE, 14.—Besides the constructions given in Rule 9 (p. 32), purpose may also be expressed by *ὥς* with the Future Participle (as *ἔλεγεν ὥς βλάψων* 'he spoke with a view to hurt'); or sometimes by *ὥστε* with Infinitive.



## VOCABULARY

## VERBS

ἀκμάζω, be in one's  
prime, be ripe  
ἀμελῶ (-ε-), disregard  
ἀπο-τείνω, stretch,  
extend  
ἀπο-τρυνγῶ, *see* τρυνγῶ  
ἀπο-φέρω, carry off,  
take away  
βαστάζω, lift, carry  
γενόμενος, *aor. part.*  
*of* γίγνομαι, γενή-  
σονται, ἐγενόμην,  
become  
ἐγ χέω, pour in  
ἐκ-καθαίρω, cleanse  
ἐμ-βάλλω, put in  
ἐπ-είγω, push on, press  
ἐπι-σκευάζω, prepare  
ἔρπω, creep, go  
ἐφ-ίκοιτο, *aor. opt.*  
*of* ἐφικνοῦμαι, ἐφ-  
ίξομαι, ἐφῖκόμην,  
reach  
θλίβω, crush  
μέλει, *impers. with*  
*dat. pers. and gen.*  
*of thing*, care for  
μετα-δίδωμι, share  
παρα-σκευάζω, pre-  
pare

πατῶ (-ε-), tread  
πλέκω, weave  
τρυνγῶ (-α-), pluck  
fruit, take the  
vintage  
φέρω, carry, bear

## NOUNS

ἀγρός, field, country  
(*cp. ager*)  
αἶξ, αἰγός, goat  
ἄμπελος, ἡ, vine  
ἄρριχος, basket  
γλεῦκος, τό, must,  
new wine  
δρεπάνη, sickle  
κιττός, ivy  
κλήμα, τό, tendril,  
branch  
Λέσβος, ἡ, Lesbos  
ληνός, ἡ, wine-vat,  
treading-vat  
λίθος, stone  
λύγος, ἡ, *agnus*  
*castus*, withy  
οἶνος, wine (*cp.*  
*vinum*)  
ὀπώρα, autumn, fruit  
πίθος, wine-jar

ποτόν, drink  
πρόβατον, sheep  
σπάργανα, τά, swad-  
dling-clothes  
σταφυλή, cluster,  
bunch, grapes  
τομή, cutting  
τροφή, food  
τρύγητος, vintage  
φάος, τό, light  
ὠφέλεια, help

## ADJECTIVES

ἀλλήλους (*pl.*),  
ἀλλήλω (*du.*),  
each other  
ἔνοινος, containing  
wine  
ξηρός, dry  
μετέωρος, high, up-  
lifted, raised  
παλαιός, old  
ταπεινός, low

## ADVERBS, ETC.

ἄρτι, just, lately  
ἤδη, already  
ἵνα, in order that  
νύκτωρ, by night

## READING LESSON

## Vintage

I. Form the Imperative Subjunctive and Optative Middle of verbs in the Vocabulary.



2. ἤδη δ' ὀπώρας ἀκμαζούσης καὶ ἐπείγοντος τοῦ τρυγητοῦ, πᾶς ἦν κατὰ τοὺς ἀγροὺς ἐν ἔργῳ· ὁ μὲν ληνοὺς ἐπεσκεύαζεν· ὁ δὲ πίθους ἐξεκάθαιρεν· ὁ δὲ ἄρριχους ἔπλεκεν· ἔμελέ τιμι δρεπάνης μικρᾶς ἐς σταφυλῶν τομήν, καὶ ἑτέρῳ λίθου ἵνα θλίψαι τὰ ἔνοινα τῶν σταφυλῶν, καὶ ἄλλῳ λύγου ξηρᾶς ἵνα ὑπὸ φάους νύκτωρ τὸ γλεῦκος φέροιτο. ἀμελήσαντες οὖν καὶ ὁ Δάφνις καὶ ἡ Χλόη τῶν προβάτων καὶ τῶν αἰγῶν, ὠφέλειαν ἀλλήλοις μεταδίδοασιν. ὁ μὲν ἐβάσταζεν ἐν ἄρριχοις σταφυλάς, καὶ ἐπάτει ταῖς ληνοῖς ἐμβαλὼν, καὶ εἰς τοὺς πίθους ἔφερε τὸν οἶνον. ἡ δὲ τροφήν παρεσκεύαζε τοῖς τρυγῶσι, καὶ ἐνέχει ποτὸν αὐτοῖς πρεσβύτερον οἶνον, καὶ τῶν ἀμπέλων τὰς ταπεινοτέρας ἀπετρύγα. πᾶσα γὰρ ἡ κατὰ τὴν Λέσβον ἀμπελος ταπεινή, οὐ μετέωρος, καὶ κάτω τὰ κλήματα ἀποτείνει, ἔρπουσα ὥσπερ κιττός· καὶ παιδίον ἂν ἐφίκοιτο σταφυλῆς ἄρτι ἐκ σπαργάνων γενόμενον.

Conversation Lesson on the above as usual, using active and passive constructions.

## XII

### FUTURE MIDDLE AND PASSIVE

|          | <i>Middle</i> | <i>Passive</i> |
|----------|---------------|----------------|
| Sing. 1. | λυ-σομαι      | λυ-θήσομαι     |
| 2.       | λυ-ση, λῑσει  | λυ-θήση, -ει   |
| 3.       | λυ-σεται      | λυ-θήσεται     |
| Dual 2.  | λυ-σεσθον     | λυ-θήσεσθον    |
| 3.       | λυ-σεσθον     | λυ-θήσεσθον    |
| Plur. 1. | λυ-σομεθα     | λυ-θήσομεθα    |
| 2.       | λυ-σεσθε      | λυ-θήσεσθε     |
| 3.       | λυ-σονται     | λυ-θήσονται    |



: Optative, Infinitive, and Participle [but no Subj.] are formed in the same way as in the present :—

|            |            |             |
|------------|------------|-------------|
| λυσοίμην   | λύσεσθαι   | λυσόμενος   |
| λυθησοίμην | λυθήσεσθαι | λυθησόμενος |

SYNTAX RULE, 15.—The fut. opt. is never used except in Oblique to represent the Fut. Indic. of Recta in Historic Sequence. Thus : λύσω :—ἔλεγεν ὅτι λύσοι.

### VOWEL STEMS IN ι AND υ

|            | ἡ πόλις<br>stem πολι- | ὁ πῆχυς<br>stem πηχυ- | ὁ ἰχθύς<br>stem ἰχθῦ. <sup>1</sup> |
|------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|------------------------------------|
| Sing.      | N. πόλις, city        | πῆχυς, forearm,       | ἰχθύς, fish                        |
|            | V. πόλι               | πῆχυ cubit            | ἰχθῦ                               |
|            | A. πόλιν              | πῆχυν                 | ἰχθύν                              |
|            | G. πόλεως             | πήχεως                | ἰχθύος                             |
|            | D. πόλει              | πήχει                 | ἰχθύι                              |
| Du. N.V.A. | πόλει                 | πήχει                 | ἰχθύε                              |
|            | G.D. πολέοιν          | πηχέοιν               | ἰχθύοιν                            |
| Plur.      | N.V. πόλεις           | πήχεις                | ἰχθύες                             |
|            | A. πόλεις             | πήχεις                | ἰχθύας, ἰχθῦς                      |
|            | G. πόλεων             | πήχεων                | ἰχθύων                             |
|            | D. πόλεσι(ν)          | πήχεσι(ν)             | ἰχθύσι(ν)                          |

ἰχθύς is the commoner type of υ-stem.

### SO NEUTER

|                                  |                        |
|----------------------------------|------------------------|
| Sing. ἄστυ, ἄστεως, 'city,' etc. | δάκρυ, δάκρυος, 'tear' |
| Plur. ἄστη                       | δάκρυα                 |

SYNTAX RULE, 16.—Extent of time or space is denoted by the accusative ; point of time or space by the dative.

SYNTAX RULE, 17.—Acts or states which extend from the past into the present are expressed by the present tense : as

<sup>1</sup> ἰχθύς has ῦ in disyllabic cases, ῥ in others.



δέκα ἔτη νοσῶ 'I have been ill for ten years.' So in Latin: *decem annos laboro*.

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                                       | NOUNS  | ADJECTIVES  |
|---|--|---|
| ἀν-έρομαι, ask                              | ἀβουλία, foolishness                                   | ἐλεύθερος, free   |
| ἀνοηταίνω, be senseless, foolish            | ἀριστοκρατία, aristocracy                              | ἕτερος, one or other of two                               |
| γίγνομαι, γενήσομαι, ἐγενόμην, become       | γυνή, γυναικός, woman (irreg. noun. See p. 57)         | θεωρικός, connected with a θεωρία or public show          |
| δια-φθείρω, perf. διέφθορα, destroy         | δημοκρατία, democracy                                  | παντοδαπός, from all sources, of all kinds                |
| δρῶ (-α-), do                               | ἐλευθέρια, τά, a sacrifice in thanksgiving for freedom | συν-άπᾱς, all together (σύν + ἅπας, a strong form of πᾱς) |
| θύω, sacrifice                              | κύκλος, circle   |   |
| νομίζω, think                               | ξένος, stranger, guest                                 | ADVERBS   |
| ὁρῶ (-α-), see                              | Ὀλυμπία, Olympia                                       | αὐτίκα, at once, for example                              |
| κατ-έχω, restrain                           | ὄνομα, τό, name  | εἰέν, well then, so be it (note the aspiration)           |
| ξενίζω, entertain (as guest) from ξένος     | πόλις, city  | ἐκεῖ, there   |
| πυνθάνομαι, πεύσομαι, ἐπυνθόμην, ask, learn | σκηνή, stage   | ἐνθάδε, here  |
| σύν-ειμι, be with                           | φόρος, tribute   | ἐνταῦθα, here   |
| ταράττω, confuse, disturb                   | χρόνος, time   | ἔπειτα, then, next after                                  |
| ὑπο-κρούω, object, interrupt, break in      | χωρίον, place  | ὅτε, when (rel.)  |
|   |  | σχεδόν, almost  |
|   |  | τάχα, perhaps   |

## READING LESSON

1. ἐγὼ δ' ὄνομα τὸ μὲν<sup>1</sup> καθ' ἐκάστην αὐτίκα λέξω, συνάπασαι δ' εἰσὶ παντοδαπαὶ πόλεις, αἱ νῦν ἀνοηταίνουσι πολὺν ἤδη χρόνον.

<sup>1</sup> The neuter article may be prefixed to any adverbial phrase, making the whole adverbial.

τὸ καθ' ἐκάστην is contrasted with συνάπασαι by the particles μέν and δέ. It is an adverbial phrase, meaning 'one by one,' the same as καθ' ἐκάστην.



τάχ' ἄν τις ὑποκρούσειεν ὅτι ποτ' ἐνθάδε  
 νῦν εἰσι κἀνέροιτο· παρ' ἐμοῦ πεύσεται.<sup>1</sup>  
 τὸ χωρίον μὲν γὰρ τόδ' ἐστὶ πᾶν κύκλῳ  
 Ὀλυμπία, τηνδὶ<sup>2</sup> δὲ τὴν σκηνὴν ἐκεῖ  
 σκηνὴν ὁρᾶν θεωρικὴν νομίζετε.  
 εἶέν. τί οὖν ἐνταῦθα δρῶσιν αἱ πόλεις;  
 ἐλευθέρῳ ἀφίκοντο θύσουσαί ποτε,  
 ὅτε τῶν φόρων ἐγένοντ'<sup>3</sup> ἐλεύθεραι σχεδόν.  
 κᾶπειτ' ἀπ' ἐκείνης ἡμέρας διέφθορεν<sup>4</sup>  
 αὐτὰς ξενίζουσ' ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας  
 Ἀβουλία κατέχουσα πολὺν ἤδη χρόνον.  
 γυναῖκε<sup>5</sup> δ' αὐτὰς δύο ταραττετόν τινα  
 αἰεὶ συνοῦσαι· Δημοκρατία θατέρα<sup>6</sup>  
 ὄνομ' ἐστίν, ἀλλ' Ἀριστοκρατία θατέρα.

## EXERCISE

1. Conjugate the Moods of the Future Middle and Passive of ταραττώ, ὑποκρούω; and of the Fut. Middle of πυνθάνομαι, γίγνομαι, θύω.

(Other verbs may be chosen from the earlier vocabularies.)

2. τίς πεύσεται; ἐγὼ πεύσομαι. τί δὲ πεύση;  
 πεύσομαι ὅτι ποτ' εἰσὶν ἐνθάδε αἱ πόλεις. ποῦ δὲ  
 εἰσὶν; ἐνταῦθα ἐν κύκλῳ εἰσὶν αἱ πόλεις. τί δὲ  
 χωρίον ἐστίν; Ὀλυμπίαν εἶναι νόμιζε δή. τί δρῶσιν  
 ἐν Ὀλυμπίᾳ; . . . διὰ τί θύσουσιν; . . . τίς ξενίζει  
 αὐτάς; τίς ταραττει; . . . τί δρᾷ ἡ Ἀβουλία; etc.

<sup>1</sup> Fut. of πυνθάνομαι.

<sup>2</sup> -ί may be added for emphasis to all forms of the demonstrative pronouns, eliding a final -ε: ὅδε + ἰ = ὅδι.

<sup>3</sup> Aor. of γίγνομαι. <sup>4</sup> Perfect of διαφθείρω. <sup>5</sup> Dual of γυνή (see p. 57).

<sup>6</sup> Any form of the article which ends in a vowel may contract with the ἐ- of ἕτερος, the compound being aspirated: ὁ ἕτερος = ἄτερος, ἡ ἑτέρα = ἄτέρα, τὸ ἕτερον = θάτερον. Forms with consonant ending of course cannot contract (τὴν ἑτέραν for example).

## XIII

εἰμί, 'I am'

|          | <i>Imperative</i> | <i>Subjunctive</i> | <i>Optative</i> |
|----------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| Sing. 1. |                   | ᾠ                  | εἶην            |
| 2.       | ἴσθι              | ῆς                 | εἶης            |
| 3.       | ἔστω              | ῆ                  | εἶη             |
| Dual 2.  | ἔστων             | ῆτον               | εἶτον           |
| 3.       | ἔστων             | ῆτον               | εἶτην           |
| Plur. 1. |                   | ᾠμεν               | εἶμεν           |
| 2.       | ἔστε              | ῆτε                | εἶτε            |
| 3.       | ἔστων             | ᾠσι(ν)             | εἶεν            |

## AORIST PASSIVE

|          | <i>Indicative</i> | <i>Imperative</i>     | <i>Subjunctive</i> | <i>Optative</i> |
|----------|-------------------|-----------------------|--------------------|-----------------|
| Sing. 1. | ἐ-λύ-θη-ν         |                       | λυ-θῶ              | λυ-θείην        |
| 2.       | ἐ-λύ-θη-ς         | λύ-θη-τι <sup>1</sup> | λυ-θῇ-ς            | λυ-θείης        |
| 3.       | ἐ-λύ-θη           | λυ-θή-τω              | λυ-θῇ              | λυ-θείη         |
| Dual 2.  | ἐ-λύ-θη-τον       | λύ-θη-τον             | λυ-θῇ-τον          | λυ-θείτον       |
| 3.       | ἐ-λυ-θή-την       | λυ-θή-των             | λυ-θῇ-τον          | λυ-θείτην       |
| Plur. 1. | ἐ-λύ-θη-μεν       |                       | λυ-θῶ-μεν          | λυ-θείμεν       |
| 2.       | ἐ-λύ-θη-τε        | λύ-θη-τε              | λυ-θῇ-τε           | λυ-θείτε        |
| 3.       | ἐ-λύ-θη-σαν       | λυ-θέ-ντων            | λυ-θῶ-σι(ν)        | λυ-θείεν        |

*Infinitive*

λυ-θῆ-ναι

*Participle*

λυ-θείς, -είσα, -έν

*N.B.*—The endings of the Aorist Passive are not like the passive endings of the present stem. The endings of the

<sup>1</sup> The original ending was -θι, as in βῆθι, γνῶθι; but it became -τι by dissimilation, to avoid the double aspirate -θη-θι,



Subjunctive and Optative are the same as the whole forms of the Subjunctive and Optative of the verb *to be*, with *θ* prefixed, and may be easily remembered by them.

*N.B.* — Contracted stems lengthen the stem-character (making *η, η, ω*) :—

ἐ-τιμή-θην      ἐ-ποιή-θην      ἐ-δουλώ-θην

The strong aorist forms drop the *θ* of the ending, but are otherwise the same : as from κόπτω—ἐ-κόπ-ην, κόπ-ηθι, κοπ-ῶ, κοπ-είην, κοπ-ῆναι, κοπ-εῖς.

Exactly similar are a number of active strong aorists of which an example or two may be given :—

βαίνω : ἔ-βη-ν, βῆ-θι, βῶ, βαίην, βῆ-ναι, βάς βάσα βάν (with *α* for *ε* all through) ;

γιγνώσκω : ἔγνω-ν, γνῶ-θι, γνῶ, γνοίην, γνῶ-ναι, γνούς γνούσα γνόν (with *ο* for *ε* all through) ;

διδράσκω (defective) : ἔ-δρᾱ-ν, δρῶ, δραίην (with *α*) ;

φύω (defective) : ἔ-φῦ-ν, φύω.

SYNTAX RULE, 18.—Compound negatives following a simple negative strengthen it, as :—οὐχ ὁρᾷ οὐδεὶς οὐδεπώποτε ‘no one ever sees at all.’ (The simple negative must be separated from the rest.) If the order be reversed, two negatives cancel, as :—οὐδεὶς οὐχ ὁρᾷ ‘no one fails to see.’

SYNTAX RULE, 19.—Verbs implying knowledge or perception take a participle in the predicate instead of an infinitive : οἶδα ὦν ‘I know that I am,’ οἶδά σ’ ὄντα ‘I know that you are.’ Such are : αἰσθάνομαι ‘perceive,’ ἀκούω ‘hear,’ εὕρισκω ‘find,’ μανθάνω ‘learn,’ μέμνημαι ‘remember,’ οἶδα ‘know,’ ὁρῶ ‘see.’

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                                 |   |   |
|---------------------------------------|---|---|
| ἀπο-θνήσκω, -θανοῦμαι, ἀπ-έθανον, die | μαί, recognise, learn to know                             | be able ( <i>conjugated</i> δύνῃ, δύναται, etc., like |
| βούλομαι, βουλήσομαι, wish            | δίδωμι, δώσω, ἔδωκα, (δός, δῶ, δοίην, δοῦναι, δούς), give | τίθεμαι, but with the root -α all through)            |
| γιγνώσκω, γνῶσο-                      | δύναμαι, δυνήσομαι,                                       |   |



|  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
| ἐπιτιμῶ (-α-), blame<br>εὕρισκω, εὕρήσσω, find<br>θεραπεύω, tend, at-<br>tend<br>κατα-λείπω, leave<br>(λείψω, ἔλιπον,<br><i>pass.</i> ἐλίπην or<br>ἐλείφθην)<br>λαλῶ (-ε-), talk,<br>chatter<br>νοσῶ (-ε-), be ill<br>πάσχω, πείσομαι,<br>ἔπαθον, suffer, ex-<br>perience<br>πείθω, πείσω, ἐπιθον,<br>persuade<br>πίνω, πίομαι, ἔπιον,<br>drink<br>πλουτῶ (-ε-), be rich<br>προσ-αγορεύω, ad-<br>dress<br>σιτῶ (-ε-), feed<br>συμ-παθῶ (-ε-), feel<br>with, sympathise | συν-τάττομαι, bar-<br>gain, make a com-<br>pact<br>ὑγιαίνω, be well<br>φωνῶ, speak<br><br>NOUNS<br>ἐνόχλησις, annoy-<br>ance<br>ἐπήρεια, insult<br>ἰατρός, physician<br>ἱερεῖον, victim<br>καιρός, right time,<br>nick of time<br>λίθος, stone<br>μισθός, pay, reward<br>μῖσος, τό, hate, hate-<br>ful thing<br>Νιόβη, Niobe<br>οὐσίᾱ, property<br>πρᾶγμα, τό, thing ;<br><i>in pl. sometimes</i><br>trouble | συμφορά, misfortune<br>σχολαστικός, pedant,<br>student<br>τρυφή, luxury<br>φθόνος, hate, envy<br><br>ADJECTIVES<br>μύριοι, ten thousand<br>μυρίοι, countless<br>οὐδείς, οὐδεμία, οὐδέν,<br>none (οὐδέ + εἷς)<br><br>ADVERBS, ETC.<br>ἔπειτα, then<br>εὐθύς, straightway<br>μά, <i>particle used in</i><br><i>oaths, by (acc.)</i><br>οὐδέπώποτε, never<br>ὅταν = ὅτε + ἄν<br>ὑπό ( <i>gen.</i> ), by, by<br>reason of |
|--|--|---|

## READING EXERCISE

1. αἰεὶ τὸ πλουτεῖν συμφορὰς πολλὰς ἔχει,  
φθόνον τ' ἐπήρειάν τε καὶ μῖσος πολὺ,  
πράγματα δὲ πολλὰ κἀνοχλήσεις μυρίας.  
ἔπειτα μετὰ ταῦτ' εὐθύς εὐρέθη θανών,<sup>1</sup>  
ἄλλοις καταλείψας εἰς τρυφήν τὴν οὐσίαν.
2. λίθον γενέσθαι τὴν Νιόβην, μὰ τοὺς θεούς,  
οὐδέ ποτ' ἐπείσθην, οὐδὲ νῦν πεισθήσομαι  
ὥς τοῦτ' ἐγένετ' ἄνθρωπος· ὑπὸ δὲ τῶν κακῶν  
οὐδὲν λαλῆσαι δυναμένη πρὸς οὐδένα,  
προσηγορεύθη, διὰ τὸ μὴ φωνεῖν, λίθος.

<sup>1</sup> Aor. of θνήσκω. See Syntax Rule, 19.



3. στρατιῶτα, κοῦκ ἄνθρωπε, καὶ σιτούμενε  
ὥσπερ ἱερεῖον, ἵν' ὅταν ᾗ καιρός, τυθῇς.<sup>1</sup>
4. ἐκ τοῦ παθεῖν γίγνωσκε καὶ τὸ συμπαθεῖν·  
καὶ σοὶ γὰρ ἄλλος συμπαθήσεται παθών.
5. Σχολαστικὸς νοσῶν συνετάξατο τῷ ἱατρῷ, εἰ  
θεραπευθείη, μισθὸν δώσειν.<sup>2</sup> ὥς οὖν οἶνον πίνοντι  
αὐτῷ ἐπετίμα ἡ γυνή, “βούλει δὲ σύ,” ἔφη, “ὑγιαίνοντα  
με τῷ ἱατρῷ δοῦναι<sup>3</sup> τὸν μισθόν”;

## EXERCISE

1. Conjugate the tenses of the Aorist and Future Passive from ἐπιτιμῶ, θεραπεύω, πείθω, πλουτῶ, σιτῶ, τάττω, φωνῶ.

2. Conversation upon the reading lesson, e.g. τι ἔχει τὸ πλουτεῖν; τί γίγνεται θανόντος τοῦ πλουσίου; τίνι καταλείψει τὴν οὐσίαν; πρὸς τί; τί συνετάξατο ὁ Σχολαστικός; . . . ποίός τις ἐστὶν ὁ στρατιώτης;

## XIV

## PERFECT TENSE: REDUPLICATION

Reduplication has three forms:—

(1) If the stems begin with a consonant (except ρ), followed by a vowel or by λ, μ, ν, ρ (liquids and nasals), prefix the first consonant with ε, adding the proper endings.

|        |            |
|--------|------------|
| λύ-ω   | λέ-λυ-κα   |
| θραύ-ω | τέ-θραυ-κα |

*N.B.*—Aspirates (χ, θ, φ) are reduplicated by their unvoiced sounds, κ, τ, π.

<sup>1</sup> Aor. Pass. of θύω, ἐτύθην for ἐθύθην to avoid the double aspirate.

<sup>2</sup> Fut. Infin. of δίδωμι.

<sup>3</sup> Aor. Infin. of δίδωμι.

(2) If the stem begins with two or more consonants (except as above), or with a double consonant ( $\zeta$ ,  $\xi$ ,  $\psi$ ), or with  $\rho$ , prefix  $\epsilon'$ - (doubling the  $\rho$ ).

|                                     |   |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| $\pi\tau\alpha\acute{\iota}-\omega$ | $\epsilon'-\pi\tau\alpha\iota-\kappa\alpha$ |
| $\psi\alpha\acute{\upsilon}-\omega$ | $\epsilon'-\psi\alpha\upsilon-\kappa\alpha$ |
| $\rho\acute{\iota}\pi-\tau\omega$   | $\epsilon'-\rho\rho\acute{\iota}\phi\alpha$ |

(3) If the stem begins with a vowel, augment as for the imperfect :—

|   |  |
|---|--|
| $\acute{\alpha}\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda-\lambda\omega$ | $\acute{\eta}\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda-\kappa\alpha$ |
|---|--|

| ACTIVE   |   | SUBJUNCTIVE   |
|--|---|---|
| <i>Perfect</i>   | <i>Pluperfect</i>   |   |
| Sing 1. $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}-\lambda\upsilon-\kappa\alpha$                 | $\acute{\epsilon}-\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\eta$   | $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\kappa\omega, -\kappa\eta\varsigma, \text{etc.}$                   |
| 2. $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}-\lambda\upsilon-\kappa\alpha-\varsigma$            | $\acute{\epsilon}-\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\eta-\varsigma$   | OPTATIVE  |
| 3. $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}-\lambda\upsilon-\kappa\epsilon(\nu)$               | $\acute{\epsilon}-\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\epsilon\iota(\nu)$   | $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\kappa\omicron\iota\mu\iota, -\omicron\iota\varsigma, \text{etc.}$ |
| Dual 2. $\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\alpha-\tau\omicron\nu$ | $\acute{\epsilon}-\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\epsilon\iota-\tau\omicron\nu$                                      | INFINITIVE  |
| 3. $\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\alpha-\tau\omicron\nu$      | $\acute{\epsilon}-\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\upsilon-\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\iota-\tau\eta\nu$  | $\lambda\epsilon\lambda\upsilon\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\nu\alpha\iota$                                      |
| Plur. 1. $\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\alpha-\mu\epsilon\nu$ | $\acute{\epsilon}-\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\epsilon\iota-\mu\epsilon\nu$                                       | PARTICIPLE  |
| 2. $\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\alpha-\tau\epsilon$         | $\acute{\epsilon}-\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\epsilon\iota-\tau\epsilon$   |   |
| 3. $\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\alpha\sigma\iota(\nu)$      | $\acute{\epsilon}-\lambda\epsilon-\lambda\acute{\upsilon}-\kappa\epsilon-\sigma\alpha\nu$<br>$-\kappa\epsilon\iota-\sigma\alpha\nu$ |   |

Contracted verbs lengthen the stem-character as for future and aorist ( $\alpha$ -stems and  $\epsilon$ -stems have  $\eta$ ,  $\omicron$ -stems  $\omega$ ) :—

|  |   |   |
|--|---|---|
| $\tau\epsilon-\tau\acute{\iota}\mu\eta-\kappa\alpha$ | $\pi\epsilon-\pi\omicron\acute{\iota}\eta-\kappa\alpha$ | $\delta\epsilon-\delta\omicron\acute{\upsilon}\lambda\omega-\kappa\alpha$ |
|--|---|---|

There are two Perfects, as two Aorists : one, called the Strong or Second Perfect, being formed straight from the Strong Root. Very few verbs have both, and when they do, the two usually differ in meaning : the strong perfect being intransitive.

Example :—

$\gamma\acute{\iota}\gamma\nu\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$  :  $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}-\gamma\omicron\nu-\alpha$ ,  $\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\omicron\nu\alpha\varsigma, \text{etc.}$   $\gamma\epsilon\gamma\omicron\nu\alpha\sigma\iota(\nu)$



## PERFECT PARTICIPLE ACTIVE

| <i>stem</i> |      | λελυκοτ     | λελυκυια    | λελυκοτ     |
|-------------|------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
|             |      | <i>M.</i>   | <i>F.</i>   | <i>N.</i>   |
| Sing.       | N.   | λελυκώς     | λελυκυῖα    | λελυκός     |
|             | A.   | λελυκότα    | λελυκυῖαν   | λελυκός     |
|             | G.   | λελυκότος   | λελυκυῖας   | λελυκότος   |
|             | D.   | λελυκότι    | λελυκυῖα    | λελυκότι    |
| Dual        | N.A. | λελυκότε    | λελυκυῖᾱ    | λελυκότε    |
|             | G.D. | λελυκότοιιν | λελυκυῖαιιν | λελυκότοιιν |
| Plur.       | N.   | λελυκότες   | λελυκυῖαι   | λελυκότα    |
|             | A.   | λελυκότας   | λελυκυῖας   | λελυκότα    |
|             | G.   | λελυκότων   | λελυκυῖων   | λελυκότων   |
|             | D.   | λελυκόσι(ν) | λελυκυῖαις  | λελυκόσι(ν) |

The principal parts of a Verb are : Present, Future, Aorist, and Perfect—λύω, λύσω, ἔλυσα, λέλυκα.

The paradigm of a given tense consists of the first form of each mood in the conjugate scheme, as : ἔλυσα λύσον λύσω λύσαιμι λῦσαι λύσας. These are also called Cognate Forms.

## EXERCISE

Form and conjugate the Perfect from :—

|                |                   |                      |
|----------------|-------------------|----------------------|
| παύω, check    | πορεύω, transport | παιδεύω, instruct    |
| κέλεύω, bid    | πιστεύω, believe  | ίκετεύω, beseech     |
| κλήω, shut     | κωλύω, hinder     | στεφανῶ (-ο-), crown |
| θύω, sacrifice | φυτεύω, plant     | στερῶ (-ε-), deprive |

STEMS IN *-ν* : THIRD DECLENSION

Some of these stems have a long vowel throughout, some a short vowel.

|       |        | <i>stem ελλην</i> | <i>stem λιμεν</i> |
|-------|--------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Sing. | N.V.   | "Ελλην, Greek     | ὁ λιμήν, harbour  |
|       | A.     | "Ελληνα           | λιμένα            |
|       | G.     | "Ελληνος          | λιμένος           |
|       | D.     | "Ελληνι           | λιμένι            |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | "Ελληνε           | λιμένε            |
|       | G.D.   | 'Ελλήνοιν         | λιμένοιιν         |
| Plur. | N.V.   | "Ελληνες          | λιμένες           |
|       | A.     | "Ελληνας          | λιμένας           |
|       | G.     | 'Ελλήνων          | λιμένων           |
|       | D.     | "Ελλησι(ν)        | λιμέσι(ν)         |

So δελφίς 'dolphin,' δελφῖνος, d. pl. δελφῖσι(ν).

Similarly these stems in *-ων-* and *-ον-* :—

λειμών 'meadow,' λειμῶνος, λειμῶσι(ν).

γειτών 'neighbour,' γειτόνος, γειτόσι(ν).

## OTHER STEMS OF THE THIRD DECLENSION

The declension of other stems is similar ; the genitive case will show whether the vowel be long or short. Thus :—

ὁ θήρ 'beast,' θηρός, θηρσί(ν)—(*ρ*-stem).

ὁ ῥήτωρ 'orator,' ῥήτορος, ῥήτορσι(ν)—(*ρ*-stem).

ὁ ἅλς 'salt,' ἁλός, ἁλσί(ν)—(the only *λ*-stem).

ὁ, ἡ αἶξ 'goat,' αἰγός, αἰξί(ν)—(guttural stem).

ὁ γύψ 'vulture,' γυπός, γυψί(ν)—(labial stem).

ὁ, ἡ φυγὰς 'fugitive,' φυγάδος, φυγάσι(ν)—(dental stem).

ὁ θής 'serf,' θητός, θησί(ν)—(dental stem). Like this are

declined all the abstract nouns in *-της* formed from adjectives : as ἡ χρηστότης 'honesty,' χρηστότητος.



## IRREGULAR NOUNS (THIRD DECLENSION)

N. Ζεύς, cp. Iūp-piter (for Iovs-)

V. Ζεῦ

A. Δία

G. Διός

D. Διί

|              | ἡ ναῦς, 'ship'  | ἡ γράυς, 'old woman' | ἡ γυνή, 'woman'    |
|--------------|-----------------|----------------------|--------------------|
|              | <i>stem ναυ</i> | <i>stem γραυ</i>     | <i>stem γυναικ</i> |
| Sing. N.     | ναῦς            | γράυς                | γυνή               |
| V.           | ναῦ             | γραῦ                 | γύναι              |
| A.           | ναῦν            | γραῦν                | γυναῖκα            |
| G.           | νεώς            | γρᾱός                | γυναικός           |
| D.           | νηί             | γρᾱί                 | γυναικί            |
| Du. N. V. A. | νῆε             | γρᾱε                 | γυναῖκε            |
| G. D.        | νεοῖν           | γρᾱοῖν               | γυναικοῖν          |
| Plur. N. V.  | νῆες            | γρᾱες                | γυναῖκες           |
| A.           | ναῦς            | γράυς                | γυναῖκας           |
| G.           | νεῶν            | γρᾱῶν                | γυναικῶν           |
| D.           | ναυσί(ν)        | γραυσί(ν)            | γυναιξί(ν)         |

βοῦς, 'ox,' 'cow'

*stem βου*

|               |       |            |
|---------------|-------|------------|
| Sing. N. βοῦς | Dual  | Plur. βόες |
| V. βοῦ        |       | βόες       |
| A. βοῦν       |       | βοῦς       |
| G. βοός       |       | βοῶν       |
| D. βοί        | βοοῖν | βουσί(ν)   |

SPECIAL RULE FOR ACCENTS.—In monosyllables of the third declension, the final is accented in gen. and dat. cases.

SYNTAX RULE, 20.—*The Gnostic Aorist.* The aorist tense is used to express habit or general rule.



## VOCABULARY

## VERBS

ᾄδω (ἀείδω), ᾄσω,  
ᾄσα, sing, crow  
ἀκούω, ἀκούσομαι,  
ἤκουσα, ἀκήκοα,  
hear  
ἀνα-φέρω, uplift  
ἀρῶ (-ο-), ἀρόσω,  
ἤροσα, plough  
βοῶ (-α-), βοήσω,  
ἐβόησα, cry out  
δέχομαι, δέξομαι,  
ἐδεξάμην, receive  
δοκῶ (-ε-), δόξω,  
ἔδοξα, δεδόκηκα,  
think, seem (δοκεῖ,  
*impers.* it seems  
good)  
δός, 2nd sing. *im-*  
*perat. aor. act. of*  
*δίδωμι*  
δρῶ (-α-), δράσω,  
ἔδρασα, δέδρακα,  
do  
εἶωθα (*perf. with*  
*pres. meaning*),  
be wont or used  
ἐκ-πίπτω, *aor. ἐξ-έ-*  
*πεσον*, fall out,  
be cast or sent  
ashore  
ἐπείγω, urge (*imperf.*  
*ἤπειγον*); ἐπεί-  
γομαι, hasten  
ἐρέττω, row  
ἐσθίω, ἔδομαι, ἔφα-  
γον, ἐδήδοκα, eat  
ἥττω (-α-), -ήσω,  
*etc.*, overcome

κατ-ορύττω, -ορύξω,  
*etc.*, dig down,  
bury, plant  
κλῶ (-α-), κλάσω,  
ἔκλασα, pluck,  
break off  
λαμβάνω, λήψομαι,  
ἔλαβον, εἵληφα,  
take  
λικμῶ (-α-), winnow  
νέμω, tend (*cattle, etc.*)  
οἶδα (οἶσθα, οἶδε),  
know  
ὄρῶ (-α-), ὄψομαι,  
εἶδον, ἐόρακα,  
ὤφθην, see  
πλέω, πλείσομαι,  
ἔπλευσα, πέ-  
πλευκα, sail  
συρίζω, whistle, play  
on pipes  
τρέφω, θρέψω, ἔθρεψα,  
τέτροφα, feed, rear  
ὑπερ-βάλλω, surpass  
ὑπόκειμαι, lie beneath  
φθέγγομαι, φθέγ-  
ξομαι, utter a  
voice or sound

## NOUNS

ἀγέλη, herd  
αἰθρία, fine weather  
αἶξ, αἰγός, goat  
ἀλεκτρύων, -ονος,  
cock, fowl  
ἀμέλεια, careless-  
ness, disregard  
ἄνεμος, wind  
ᾠσμα, song, chanty

αὐλῶν, ὅ, a hollow  
βοῦδιον, ox, cow,  
*dimin. of βοῦς*  
βουκόλος, herdsman  
γαλήνη, calm  
γείτων, -ονος (ὅ, ἡ),  
neighbour  
γυνή, γυναικός,  
woman  
δραχμή, drachma  
δῶρον, gift  
ζεύγος, τό, pair  
ἦχή, sound  
καιρός, right time  
κάματος, toil  
κελευστής, coxswain,  
boatswain  
κώπη, oar  
μάρτυς, μάρτυρος,  
witness (*cp.*  
*martyr*)  
μιμητής, imitator  
ναύτης, sailor  
ὄργανον, instrument  
πέδιον, plain  
πρόβατον, sheep  
σίτος, corn  
τράγος, he-goat  
φυτόν, plant  
χορός, body of  
dancers or singers  
ὥδή, song

## ADVERBS

ἐρρωμένως, strongly  
ἐν ᾧ (χρόνῳ), while  
ἰδίᾳ, separately  
ὁμοφώνως, in har-  
mony



| ADJECTIVES               |   |  |
|--------------------------|---|--|
| ἄμεμπτος, -ον, blameless | ναυτικός, <i>adj. of</i><br>ναύτης                | τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη,<br>τοσοῦτο(ν), so<br>great, (so many) |
| διπλάσιος, double        | νέος, young, fresh                                | τρισχίλιοι, 3000<br>(τρίς, 'thrice')                     |
| κοῖλος, hollow           | οἶος, as; οἶός τε, able<br>( <i>with infin.</i> ) | φαῦλος, miserable,<br>contemptible                       |
| λοιπός, left, remaining  | πεντήκοντα, fifty<br>σαφής, clear                 |  |

## READING LESSON

### *Sailors' Chanties*

Ἐσθιόντων δ' αὐτῶν ναῦς ὥφθη<sup>1</sup> παραπλεύουσα.  
 ἄνεμος μὲν οὐκ ἦν, γαλήνη δ' ἦν καὶ ἐρέττειν ἐδόκει.  
 καὶ ἤρεττον ἐρρωμένως· ἠπείγοντο γάρ. οἶον οὖν  
 εἰώθασι ναῦται δρᾶν ἐς καμάτων ἀμέλειαν, τοῦτο  
 κάκεῖνοι δρῶντες τὰς κώπας ἀνέφερον. εἷς μὲν αὐτοῖς  
 κελευστής ναυτικὰς ἦδεν ὥδᾱς, οἱ δὲ λοιποί, ὥσπερ  
 χορός, ὁμοφώνως κατὰ καιρὸν τῆς ἐκείνου φωνῆς  
 ἐβόων. ἐν ᾧ δὲ ταῦτα ἔπραττον, πολλή μὲν ἠκούετο  
 βοή, σαφὴ δ' ἐξέπιπτεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὰ τῶν κελευστῶν  
 ᾄσματα. κοῖλος γὰρ τῷ πεδίῳ αὐλῶν ὑποκείμενος,  
 καὶ τὴν ἡχὴν εἰς αὐτὸν ὡς ὄργανον δεχόμενος, πάντων  
 τῶν φθεγγομένων μιμητὴν φωνὴν ἀποδίδωσιν, ἰδίᾳ μὲν  
 τῶν κωπῶν τὴν ἡχὴν, ἰδίᾳ δὲ τὴν φωνὴν τῶν ναυτῶν.

### *A Proposal of Marriage*

ἐμοὶ δὸς Χλόην γυναῖκα. ἐγὼ καὶ συρίζειν οἶδα  
 καλῶς, καὶ κλᾶν ἄμπελον, καὶ φυτὰ κατορύττειν· οἶδα  
 καὶ γῆν ἀροῦν, καὶ λικμῆσαι πρὸς ἄνεμον. ἀγέλην δ'  
 ὅπως νέμω μάρτυς Χλόη· πεντήκοντ' αἶγας παραλαβὼν

<sup>1</sup> See ὁρῶ in Vocab.



διπλασίους πεποίηκα· ἔθρεψα καὶ τράγους μεγάλους καὶ καλούς. καὶ νέος εἰμὶ καὶ γείτων ὑμῖν ἄμεμπτος. τοσοῦτον δὲ τοὺς ἄλλους ὑπερβάλλων οὐδὲ δώροις ἡττηθήσομαι. ἐκεῖνοι δώσουσιν αἶγας καὶ πρόβατα καὶ ζεῦγος φαύλων βοϊδίων, καὶ σῖτον οὐδ' ἀλεκτρυόνας οἶόν τε θρέψαι· παρ' ἐμοῦ δ' αἶδε αἱ τρισχίλια δραχμαί.

CONVERSATION as usual on the above pieces.  
 Suggestions: ποῖος ἦν ὁ οὐρανός; αἰθρία δὴ· ἄρ' ἄνεμος ἦν; τί ἐφαίνετο; πότε; πῶς ἐπορεύετο; τί ἐποιοῦν οἱ ναῦται; διὰ τί; πῶς ἤκουσεν ὁ Δάφνις; τί οἶδε βουκόλος; τί ἔχει; τί ζητεῖ; πόσους αἶγας ἔχει; τί δώσει; πρὸς τί;

### *The Weather.*

An exercise may here be made on the weather with the following materials:—

οὐρανός 'sky,' 'climate,' ἀήρ 'air,' αἰθρία 'clear weather,' νεφέλη 'cloud' (adj. νεφελώδης), ὁμίχλη 'mist.'

ἀστράπτω, ἀστράψω, ἤστραψα 'lighten,' *subst.* ἀστραπή.

βροντῶ (-α-), βροντήσω, ἐβρόντησα 'thunder,' *subst.* βροντή.

νίφει, νίψει, ἐνιψε(ν) 'it snows,' *subst.* νιφετός, χιών.

ὔω, ὕσω, ὕσα 'rain,' *subst.* ὕετος.

λάμπει ἥλιος· φέγγει σελήνη.

τήμερον 'to-day,' χθές or ἐχθές 'yesterday,' αὔριον 'to-morrow.'



τῆτες 'this year,' πέρυσι(ν) 'last year,' προπέρυσι(ν)  
 'the year before last,' ἐς νέωτα 'next year.'  
 'Ago': *compare* τρίτον ἤδη ἔτος 'two years ago.'  
 'After': μετὰ *c. acc.*

## XV

## MIDDLE AND PASSIVE PERFECT STEM

## INDICATIVE

|          | <i>Perfect</i>    | <i>Pluperfect</i> | <i>Imperative</i> |
|----------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Sing. 1. | λέ-λυ-μαι         | ἐ-λε-λύ-μην       |                   |
| 2.       | λέ-λυ-σαι         | ἐ-λέ-λυ-σο        | λέ-λυ-σο          |
| 3.       | λέ-λυ-ται         | ἐ-λέ-λυ-το        | λε-λύ-σθω         |
| Dual 2.  | λέ-λυ-σθον        | ἐ-λέ-λυ-σθον      | λέ-λυ-σθον        |
| 3.       | λέ-λυ-σθον        | ἐ-λε-λύ-σθην      | λε-λύ-σθων        |
| Plur. 1. | λε-λύ-μεθα        | ἐ-λε-λύ-μεθα      |                   |
| 2.       | λέ-λυ-σθε         | ἐ-λέ-λυ-σθε       | λέ-λυ-σθε         |
| 3.       | λέ-λυ-νται        | ἐ-λέ-λυ-ντο       | λε-λύ-σθων        |
|          | <i>Infinitive</i> | <i>Participle</i> |                   |
|          | λε-λύ-σθαι        | λε-λυ-μένος       |                   |
|          | (note accent)     | (note accent)     |                   |

The subj. and opt., if wanted, are formed by combining the participle with the subj. and opt. of εἶμι 'to be':—

λελυμένος ὦ, λελυμένοι ὦσιν, λελυμένος εἶην, etc.

Some verbs form a future perfect from this stem: λελύσομαι  
 'I shall have loosed for myself' or 'I shall have been loosed,'  
 conjugated like λύσομαι.

Contracted stems have the same endings: τετίμη-μαι,  
 πεποίη-μαι, δεδούλω-μαι.

## THIRD DECLENSION: SOME IRREGULAR NOUNS

|       |        |                         |                        |
|-------|--------|-------------------------|------------------------|
|       |        | ὁ πατήρ, 'father'       | ὁ ἀνὴρ, 'man'          |
|       |        | <i>stem</i> πατερ, πατρ | <i>stem</i> ἀνερ, ανδρ |
| Sing. | N.     | πατήρ                   | ἀνὴρ                   |
|       | V.     | πάτερ                   | ἄνερ                   |
|       | A.     | πατέρα                  | ἄνδρα                  |
|       | G.     | πατρός                  | ἀνδρός                 |
|       | D.     | πατρί                   | ἀνδρί                  |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | πατέρε                  | ἄνδρε                  |
|       | G.D.   | πατέροιν                | ἀνδροῖν                |
| Plur. | N.V.   | πατέρες                 | ἄνδρες                 |
|       | A.     | πατέρας                 | ἄνδρας                 |
|       | G.     | πατέρων                 | ἀνδρῶν                 |
|       | D.     | πατράσι(ν)              | ἀνδράσι(ν)             |

Like πατήρ are declined μήτηρ 'mother,' θυγατήρ 'daughter,' γαστήρ 'stomach.' These accent oxytone in the gen. and dat. singular; ἀνὴρ in all numbers like the monosyllables.

THE IRREGULAR VERBS εἶμι 'BE' AND εἶμι 'GO.' The conjugation of εἶμι 'be' has already been given, except the future:

ἔσομαι, ἔση, ἔσται, ἔσεσθον, ἔσεσθον, ἐσόμεθα, ἔσεσθε, ἔσονται. Opt. ἐσοίμην, ἔσοιο, etc.

εἶμι is used in a future sense; for the present tense use ἔρχομαι.

|       |    |               |                  |                   |
|-------|----|---------------|------------------|-------------------|
|       |    | <i>Future</i> | <i>Imperfect</i> | <i>Imperative</i> |
| Sing. | 1. | εἶ-μι         | ῆ-α              |                   |
|       | 2. | εἶ            | ῆ-εισθα          | ἴ-θι              |
|       | 3. | εἶ-σι(ν)      | ῆ-ει(ν)          | ἴ-τω              |
| Dual  | 2. | ἴ-τον         | ῆ-τον            | ἴ-τον             |
|       | 3. | ἴ-τον         | ῆ-την            | ἴ-των             |
| Plur. | 1. | ἴ-μεν         | ῆ-μεν            |                   |
|       | 2. | ἴ-τε          | ῆ-τε             | ἴ-τε              |
|       | 3. | ἴ-ᾱσι(ν)      | ῆ-σαν, ῆ-εσαν    | ἴ-ό-ντων          |



|          | <i>Subjunctive</i> | <i>Optative</i> | <i>Infinitive</i>  |
|----------|--------------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| Sing. 1. | ἴ-ω                | ἴ-οιμι          | ἴ-έναι             |
| 2.       | ἴ-ης               | ἴ-οις           |                    |
| 3.       | ἴ-η                | ἴ-οι            | <i>Participle</i>  |
| Dual 2.  | ἴ-ητον             | ἴ-οιτον         | ἴ-ών, ἴ-οῦσα, ἴ-όν |
| 3.       | ἴ-ητον             | ἴ-οίτην         |                    |
| Plur. 1. | ἴ-ωμεν             | ἴ-οιμεν         |                    |
| 2.       | ἴ-ητε              | ἴ-οιτε          |                    |
| 3.       | ἴ-ωσι(ν)           | ἴ-οιεν          |                    |

EXERCISE.—Form and conjugate the perfect passive tenses of:

|                |                   |                |
|----------------|-------------------|----------------|
| παύω, check    | πορεύω, transport | πιστεύω, trust |
| παιδεύω, teach | κελεύω, bid       | κωλύω, hinder  |
| κλήω, shut     | θύω, sacrifice    | φυτεύω, plant  |
| ίκετεύω, pray  |                   |                |

SYNTAX RULE, 21 (cp. 19).—The participle, used to complete the sense with verbs of knowing and feeling, is also used with τυγχάνω ‘I chance,’ κινδυνεύω ‘I happen,’ παύω ‘I check,’ παύομαι ‘I cease,’ λανθάνω ‘I escape notice’ (*fallo*), φθάνω, ‘I anticipate,’ εὑρίσκω ‘I find’: as ἔτυχον ὦν ‘I chanced to be,’ ἔλαθεν ἰδὼν ‘he saw it unobserved,’ φθάνει ἐλθὼν ‘he comes in first,’ like οἶδα ὦν ‘I know that I am.’

SYNTAX RULE, 22.—Verbs of hindering, forbidding, and the like, generally take μή with the dependent infinitive, as: ἀπεῖπον μὴ ἐλθεῖν ‘I told him not to come.’

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                             |                         |                              |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------------|
| ἄγχω, ἄγξω, throttle              | ἀπο-χωρῶ (-ε-), retire  | ἄρπάζω, ἄρπάσσω, seize       |
| ἀπ-αγορεύω, -σω,                  | ἄπτομαι, ἄψομαι,        | ἤρπασα, seize                |
| ἀπεῖπον, forbid                   | ἥψάμην, touch           | ἄττω, ἄξω, ἤξα, rush         |
| ἀπο-δημῶ (-ε-), be away or abroad | ( <i>gen.</i> )         |                              |
|                                   | ἀριστῶ (-α-), breakfast | ἀφείθη, aor. pass. of ἀφίημι |



|  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
| ἀφ-ειμένος, <i>perf.</i><br><i>part. pass. of</i><br>ἀφίημι, let go<br>ἀφ-αιρῶ (-ε-), carry<br>off; αἶρῶ, αἰρήσω,<br>εἶλον, ἤρηνκα<br>βούλομαι, βουλή-<br>σομαι, wish<br>γεωργῶ (-ε-), farm<br>γίγνομαι, γενήσομαι,<br>ἐγενόμην, γεγένη-<br>μαι <i>or</i> γέγονα,<br>become<br>δαιτῶμαι (-α-), dwell<br>( <i>from</i> δίαιτα,<br>'daily life,' <i>cf.</i><br><i>diet</i> )<br>δια-φεύγω, flee in<br>different directions<br>δι-έθεσαν, <i>3rd pl.</i><br><i>aor. indic. act. of</i><br>δια-τίθημι, treat<br>εἶδον, <i>aor. of</i> ὁρῶ,<br>'see'<br>ἐκ-φέρω, ἐκ-φορῶ(-ε-),<br>carry out<br>ἐπ-εισ-έρχομαι, come<br>in upon<br>ἐπ-αν-ήκω, return,<br>come back<br>ἐπ-εισ-πηδῶ (-α-),<br>leap in upon<br>ἐπ-έχω, <i>aor. ἐπέσχον</i> ,<br>stop, <i>intrans.</i> | ἐν-τιθέμενος, <i>aor.</i><br><i>part. mid. of</i><br>ἐν-τίθημι, put in<br>κατα-βάλλω, throw<br>down<br>κατα-λαμβάνω, find,<br>catch<br>κατα-λείπω, leave<br>καθ-ορῶ, catch sight<br>of<br>παύω, check. παύ-<br>ομαι, cease ( <i>with</i><br><i>part.</i> )<br>πίνω, drink<br>οἰκῶ (-ε-), dwell<br>τύπτω, strike<br>τυγχάνω, happen | μειράκιον, boy<br>οἰκέτης, servant<br>οἰκουρός, keeping in-<br>doors, guardian<br>πύργος, tower<br>πονηρίᾱ, wickedness<br>σκεῦος, τό, article,<br>utensil<br>τίτθη, nurse<br>τράχηλος, neck<br>χείρ, ἡ, χειρός ( <i>or</i><br>χερός), <i>dat. pl.</i><br>χερσί(ν), hand, arm<br>χωρίον, place, farm |
|  | NOUNS  | ADJECTIVES  |
|  | ἀμυχή, tear, scratch<br>αὐλή, courtyard<br>βραχίτων, ὁ, upper arm<br>γραῦς, old woman<br>θεράπεινα, maid-<br>servant<br>θύρᾱ, door<br>ἵππόδρομος, race-<br>course<br>καρπός, wrist<br>κόλπος, bosom<br>κῆπος, garden<br>κραυγή, din<br>κυμβίον cup   | ἐλεύθερος, free<br>εὖνους ( <i>m. f.</i> ), friendly<br>πιστός, faithful<br>πρέσβυς, old<br>πρῶτος, first<br>ὑπόλοιπος, left over,<br>remaining<br>ὑφαιμος, bloodshot,<br>bruised   |
|  |  | PREPOSITIONS, ETC.  |
|  |  | ἐκ, ἐξ, <i>gen.</i> out of,<br>away, from, since<br>ἕως, until<br>οὐχ ὅπως, so far from<br>πρός, <i>dat.</i> besides<br>σύν, <i>dat.</i> with<br>ὑπό, <i>gen.</i> by ( <i>agent</i> )   |

## READING LESSON

Γεωργῶ μὲν πρὸς τῷ ἵπποδρομῳ, καὶ οἰκῶ ἐνταῦθ' ἐκ μεираκίου. ὁ οὖν Θεόφημος καὶ Εὐέργος ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ, εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸ χωριον, πρῶτον μὲν ἐπὶ τοὺς οἰκέτας ἤξαν. ὥς δὲ οὗτοι διαφεύγουσιν αὐτούς,



καὶ ἄλλος ἄλλη ἀπεχώρησεν, ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν καὶ καταβαλόντες τὴν θύραν τὴν εἰς τὸν κῆπον φέρουσιν, καὶ ἐπείσελθόντες ἐπὶ τὴν γυναῖκά μου καὶ τὰ παῖδιά, ἐξεφορήσαντο ὅσα ἔτι ὑπόλοιπά μοι ἦν σκεύη ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ. πρὸς δὲ τούτοις, ἔτυχεν ἡ γυνή μου μετὰ τῶν παίδων ἀριστῶσα ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ. καὶ μετ' αὐτῆς τίτθη τις ἐμὴ γεγεννημένη πρεσβυτέρα, ἄνθρωπος εὖνους καὶ πιστή, καὶ ἀφειμένη ἐλευθέρα ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς τοῦ ἐμοῦ. συνώκησε δὲ ἀνδρί, ἐπειδὴ ἀφείθη ἐλευθέρα· ὥς δ' οὗτος ἀπέθανε, καὶ αὕτη γραῦς ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐτὴν ὁ θρέψων, ἐπανῆκεν αὐτὴ ὥς ἐμέ. ἐν ᾧ δ' ἐγὼ ἀπεδῆμουν, τῇ γυναικὶ βουλομένη ἦν τοιαύτην οἰκουρὸν μετ' αὐτῆς με καταλιπεῖν. ἀριστῶντων δ' ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ, ὥς ἐπείσπηδῶσιν οὗτοι, καὶ καταλαμβάνουσιν αὐτάς, καὶ ἥρπαζον τὰ σκεύη, αἱ μὲν ἄλλαι θεράπαιναι (ἐν τῷ πύργῳ γὰρ ἦσαν, οὐπὲρ διαιτῶνται) ὥς ἤκουσαν τῆς κραυγῆς, κλήουσιν τὸν πύργον, καὶ ἐνταῦθα μὲν οὐκ εἰσῆλθον, τὰ δὲ ἐκ τῆς ἄλλης οἰκίας ἐξέφερον σκεύη, ἀπαγορευούσης τῆς γυναικὸς μὴ ἄπτεσθαι αὐτῶν· οἱ δ' οὐχ ὅπως ἐπέσχον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς τίτθης τὸ κυμβίον λαβούσης, ἐξ οὗ ἔπινε, καὶ ἐνθεμένης εἰς τὸν κόλπον, ἵνα μὴ οὗτοι λάβοιεν, ἐπειδὴ εἶδεν ἔνδον ὄντας αὐτούς, κατιδόντες αὐτὴν οὕτω διέθεσαν ἀφαιρούμενοι τὸ κυμβίον Θεόφημος καὶ Εὐέργος ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ οὐτοσί, ὥστε ὕφαιμοι μὲν οἱ βραχίονες καὶ οἱ καρποὶ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῆς ἐγένοντο, ἀμυχὰς δὲ ἐν τῷ τραχήλῳ εἶχεν ἀγχομένη· εἰς τοῦτο δ' ἦλθον πονηρίας, ὥστε, ἕως ἀφείλοντο τὸ κυμβίον ἐκ τοῦ κόλπου αὐτῆς, οὐκ ἐπαύσαντο ἄγχοντες καὶ τύπτοντες τὴν γραῦν.

## CONVERSATION

Questions and answers on the story. It may be then told as by the old woman, or by Theophemus, or by a servant; in the past tense also.



With this and the last exercise a THEME may be composed : Country Life in Greece.

## XVI

## CONSONANTAL VERB-STEMS

Hitherto we have had to do chiefly with verbs which add their endings to vowel-stems ; when the stems end in a consonant there is generally an *assimilation* of the two to each other. The rule is, that Breathed and Voiced Sounds must not come together ; and that an aspirate makes both these kinds like itself. Thus we have :—

|        |         |                   |
|--------|---------|-------------------|
| λέγ-ω  | λεκ-τός | ἐλέχ-θην          |
| βλάβ-η | βλάπ-τω | ἐβλάφ-θην         |
| ὀκ-τώ  | ὄγ-δοος | ἐπ-τά    ἔβ-δομος |

Before  $\mu$  :—

|        |            |
|--------|------------|
| βλάβ-η | βέβλαμ-μαι |
| τύπ-τω | τέτυμ-μαι  |
| πλέκ-ω | πέπλεγ-μαι |

Dentals are dropped before  $\kappa$  and  $s$  :—

|        |        |        |          |
|--------|--------|--------|----------|
| πιθ- : | πείθ-ω | πεί-σω | πέπει-κα |
|--------|--------|--------|----------|

Before other consonants they become  $s$  (by *dissimilation*) :—

|        |         |           |            |
|--------|---------|-----------|------------|
| πιθ- : | πισ-τός | ἐπείσ-θην | πέπεισ-μαι |
|--------|---------|-----------|------------|

Nasals are assimilated partially to labials and gutturals, wholly to liquids :—

|             |           |
|-------------|-----------|
| ἐμ-βάλλω    | ἐγ-καλῶ   |
| συλ-λαμβάνω | συρ-ράπτω |

Gutturals +  $s$  become  $\xi$  :—

|       |       |        |        |        |       |
|-------|-------|--------|--------|--------|-------|
| λέγ-ω | λέξω, | πλέκ-ω | πλέξω, | βρέχ-ω | βρέξω |
|-------|-------|--------|--------|--------|-------|



Labials + s become  $\psi$  :—

$\beta\lambda\alpha\beta$ -  $\beta\lambda\acute{\alpha}\psi\omega$ ,  $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\pi$ - $\omega$   $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\psi\omega$

Irregularities exist, which must be learnt as they come. Nasal and liquid stems, as those in  $-\xi$ , have special rules.

PERFECT ACTIVE.—Guttural<sup>1</sup> and labial stems often aspirate the stem final in the perfect. The following will show the types :—

### ACTIVE

| <i>Present</i>                                     | <i>Future</i>                          | <i>Perfect</i>  |
|--|--|---|
| $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\kappa$ - $\omega$      | $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\xi\omega$  | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\pi\lambda\epsilon\chi$ - $\alpha$   |
| $\beta\lambda\acute{\alpha}\pi$ - $\tau\omega$     | $\beta\lambda\acute{\alpha}\psi\omega$ | $\beta\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\beta\lambda\alpha\phi$ - $\alpha$ |
| $\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\beta$ - $\omega$            | $\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\psi\omega$      | $\tau\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\tau\rho\iota\phi$ - $\alpha$       |
| $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta$ - $\omega$        | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma\omega$ | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\pi\epsilon\iota$ - $\kappa\alpha$   |
| $\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\tau\tau\omega$              | $\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\xi\omega$       |   |
| (older $\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\sigma\sigma\omega$ ) |  |   |

### PASSIVE

| <i>Aorist (Weak)</i>  | <i>Perfect</i>   | <i>Infinitive</i>  |
|---|--|--|
| $\epsilon$ - $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\chi$ - $\theta\eta\nu$ | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\pi\lambda\epsilon\gamma$ - $\mu\alpha\iota$  | $\pi\epsilon$ - $\pi\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\chi$ - $\theta\alpha\iota$   |
| $\epsilon$ - $\beta\lambda\acute{\alpha}\phi$ - $\theta\eta\nu$ | $\beta\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\beta\lambda\alpha\mu$ - $\mu\alpha\iota$   | $\beta\epsilon$ - $\beta\lambda\acute{\alpha}\phi$ - $\theta\alpha\iota$ |
| $\epsilon$ - $\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\phi$ - $\theta\eta\nu$      | $\tau\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\mu$ - $\mu\alpha\iota$ | $\tau\epsilon$ - $\tau\rho\acute{\iota}\phi$ - $\theta\alpha\iota$       |
| $\epsilon$ - $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma$ - $\theta\eta\nu$ | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\pi\epsilon\iota\sigma$ - $\mu\alpha\iota$    | $\pi\epsilon$ - $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\sigma$ - $\theta\alpha\iota$   |
| $\epsilon$ - $\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\chi$ - $\theta\eta\nu$      | $\pi\acute{\epsilon}$ - $\pi\rho\alpha\gamma$ - $\mu\alpha\iota$       | $\pi\epsilon$ - $\pi\rho\acute{\alpha}\chi$ - $\theta\alpha\iota$        |

*Note.*—The 3rd pl. perf. and pluperf. passive of consonantal stems are formed by adding  $\epsilon\acute{\iota}\sigma\acute{\iota}(\nu)$  or  $\eta\sigma\alpha\nu$  to the participle. This is done because the regular form would be hard to pronounce, as:  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta$ - $\omega$ ,  $\pi\epsilon$ - $\pi\epsilon\iota\theta$ - $\nu\tau\alpha\iota$ . In old Greek this  $\nu$  is sometimes weakened to  $\alpha$ ,  $\pi\epsilon\pi\acute{\epsilon}\iota\theta\alpha\tau\alpha\iota$ ; but this looks like a singular form, and so dropped out of use, as confusing.

<sup>1</sup> Verbs in ( $-\tau\tau\omega$   $-\sigma\sigma\omega$ ) are guttural stems.

# PERFECT MIDDLE AND PASSIVE OF CONSONANT STEMS

|        | <i>Perfect</i>         | <i>Pluperfect</i>   | <i>Imperative</i>      | <i>Infinitive</i> |
|--------|------------------------|---------------------|------------------------|-------------------|
| Sg. 1. | πέπλεγμαι              | ἐπεπλέγμην          |                        | πεπλέχθαι         |
| 2.     | πέπλεξαι               | ἐπέπλεξο            | πέπλεξο (note accent)  |                   |
| 3.     | πέπλεκται              | ἐπέπλεκτο           | πεπλέχθω               |                   |
| Du. 2. | πέπλεχθον              | ἐπέπλεχθον          | πέπλεχθον              |                   |
| 3.     | πέπλεχθον              | ἐπεπλέχθην          | πεπλέχθων              | <i>Participle</i> |
| Pl. 1. | πεπλέγμεθα             | ἐπεπλέγμεθα         |                        | πεπλεγμένος       |
| 2.     | πέπλεχθε               | ἐπέπλεχθε           | πέπλεχθε (note accent) |                   |
| 3.     | πεπλεγμένοι<br>εἰσί(ν) | πεπλεγμένοι<br>ἦσαν | πεπλέχθων              |                   |
| Sg. 1. | πέπεισμαι              | ἐπεπείσμην          |                        | <i>Inf.</i>       |
| 2.     | πέπεισαι               | ἐπέπεισο            | πέπεισο                | πεπεῖσθαι         |
| 3.     | πέπεισται              | ἐπέπειστο           | πεπεῖσθω               |                   |
| Du. 2. | πέπεισθον              | ἐπέπεισθον          | πέπεισθον              |                   |
| 3.     | πέπεισθον              | ἐπεπείσθην          | πεπεῖσθων              | <i>Part.</i>      |
| Pl. 1. | πεπεῖσμεθα             | ἐπεπεῖσμεθα         |                        | πεπεισμένος       |
| 2.     | πέπεισθε               | ἐπέπεισθε           | πέπεισθε               |                   |
| 3.     | πεπεισμένοι<br>εἰσί(ν) | πεπεισμένοι<br>ἦσαν | πεπεῖσθων              |                   |
| Sg. 1. | τέτρίμμαι              | ἐτετρίμμην          |                        | <i>Inf.</i>       |
| 2.     | τέτριψαι               | ἐτέτριψο            | τέτριψο                | τετρίφθαι         |
| 3.     | τέτριπται              | ἐτέτριπτο           | τετρίφθω               |                   |
| Du. 2. | τέτριφθον              | ἐτέτριφθον          | τέτριφθον              |                   |
| 3.     | τέτριφθον              | ἐτετρίφθην          | τετρίφθων              | <i>Part.</i>      |
| Pl. 1. | τετρίμμεθα             | ἐτετρίμμεθα         |                        | τετρίμμένος       |
| 2.     | τέτριφθε               | ἐτέτριφθε           | τέτριφθε               |                   |
| 3.     | τετρίμμένοι<br>εἰσί(ν) | τετρίμμένοι<br>ἦσαν | τετρίφθων              |                   |



## VERBS IN -μι (See page 35)

*Imperfect Indicative Active*

|       |    |             |             |           |
|-------|----|-------------|-------------|-----------|
| Sing. | 1. | ἐ-τί-θη-ν   | ἐ-δί-δουν   | ἴ-στη-ν   |
|       | 2. | ἐ-τί-θεις   | ἐ-δί-δους   | ἴ-στη-ς   |
|       | 3. | ἐ-τί-θει    | ἐ-δί-δου    | ἴ-στη     |
| Dual  | 2. | ἐ-τί-θε-τον | ἐ-δί-δο-τον | ἴ-στα-τον |
|       | 3. | ἐ-τι-θέ-την | ἐ-δι-δό-την | ἴ-στά-την |
| Plur. | 1. | ἐ-τί-θε-μεν | ἐ-δί-δο-μεν | ἴ-στα-μεν |
|       | 2. | ἐ-τί-θε-τε  | ἐ-δί-δο-τε  | ἴ-στα-τε  |
|       | 3. | ἐ-τί-θε-σαν | ἐ-δί-δο-σαν | ἴ-στα-σαν |

The other moods are :—

*Imperative* : τίθει, τιθέτω, . . . τιθέντων  
 δίδου, διδότη, . . . διδόντων  
 ἴστη, ἰστάτω, . . . ἰστάντων

*Subjunctive* : τιθῶ, τιθῆς, . . . τιθῶσι(ν)  
 διδῶ, διδῶς, . . . διδῶσι(ν), (ο being the  
 root vowel)  
 ἰσθῶ, ἰσθῆς, . . . ἰσθῶσι(ν)

*Optative* : τιθείην, τιθείης, . . . τιθεῖεν  
 διδοίην, διδοίης, . . . διδοῖεν  
 ἰσταίην, ἰσταίης, . . . ἰσταῖεν

ἔ-ημι is like τίθ-ημι.

The Aorists of these four verbs are irregular. In τίθημι, ἔ-ημι, and δίδωμι the singular is weak, and the dual and plural strong. The singular also ends in -κα, not -σα.

Thus : ἔθηκα, ἔθηκας, ἔθηκε(ν), ἔθετον . . . ἔθεσαν  
 ἔδωκα, -κας, -κε(ν), ἔδοτον . . . ἔδοσαν  
 ἤκα, ἤκας, ἤκε, εἶτον . . . εἶσαν

ἴσθημι has both aorists in full, but they differ in meaning :  
 ἔσθησα 'I placed,' ἔστην, ἔστης . . . ἔστησαν 'I stood.'

The other moods are :—

| <i>Imper.</i>                 | <i>Subj.</i> | <i>Opt.</i> | <i>Infin.</i> | <i>Part.</i>         |
|-------------------------------|--------------|-------------|---------------|----------------------|
| θές, θέτω . . θέντων          | θῶ           | θείην       | θεῖναι        | θείς, θεῖσα, θέν     |
| δός, δότω . . δόντων          | δῶ           | δοίην       | δοῦναι        | δούς, δοῦσα, δόν     |
| ἔς, ἔτω . . . ἔντων           | ῶ            | εἶην        | εἶναι         | εἷς, εἶσα, ἔν        |
| στήθι, στήτω . . .<br>στάντων | στώ          | σταίην      | στήναι        | στάς, στᾶσα,<br>στάν |

The imperative is irregular.

### NOUNS IN -εύς : THIRD DECLENSION

A large class of nouns denoting agent ends in -εύς.

*stem βασιλευ, king*

|       |        |              |
|-------|--------|--------------|
| Sing. | N.     | βασιλεύς     |
|       | V.     | βασιλεῦ      |
|       | A.     | βασιλέᾱ      |
|       | G.     | βασιλέως     |
|       | D.     | βασιλεῖ      |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | βασιλεῖ      |
|       | G.D.   | βασιλέοιν    |
| Plur. | N.V.   | βασιλῆς      |
|       | A.     | βασιλέᾱς     |
|       | G.     | βασιλέων     |
|       | D.     | βασιλεῦσι(ν) |

EXERCISE.—Decline like this: χαλκεύς ‘smith,’ ἵππεύς ‘horseman,’ ἱερεύς ‘priest,’ γονεύς ‘parent.’

*stem μεγα-, μεγαλο-, μεγαλη*

|            | <i>M.</i>     | <i>F.</i>     | <i>N.</i>     |
|------------|---------------|---------------|---------------|
| Sing. N.V. | μέγας, great  | μεγάλη        | μέγα          |
| A.         | μέγαν         | μεγάλην       | μέγα          |
| G.         | μεγάλου, etc. | μεγάλης, etc. | μεγάλου, etc. |

SYNTAX RULE, 23.—Verbs of remembering and forgetting take the genitive, as in Latin.



## VOCABULARY

| VERBS   | NOUNS                        |  |
|---|------------------------------|--|
| ἄγω, ἄξω, ἡγαγον, lead                              | ἀηδών, -όνος, ἡ, nightingale | πούς, ὅ, ποδός, <i>d. pl.</i>            |
| ἀνα-βλύζω, bubble up                                | ἀνάθημα, τό, offering        | ποσίν, foot                              |
| ἀνα-ζητῶ (-ε-), seek                                | ἄνθος, τό, flower            | ποιμήν, -ένος, shepherd                  |
| ἀνά-κειμαι, be dedicated ( <i>see</i> κείμαι)       | ἄντρον, cave                 | σιωπή, silence                           |
| ἀνα-μιμνήσκω, -μνήσσω, remind; <i>mid.</i> remember | αὐλός, flute                 | σύριγξ, σύριγγος, syrinx, Pan's pipes    |
| ἄρχω or ἄρχομαι, begin (ἀρχή, beginning)            | αὐχήν, -ένος, ὅ, neck        | σχῆμα, τό, form, shape, guise            |
| ἀπ-άρχομαι, to make a beginning of ( <i>gen.</i> )  | γάλα, γάλακτος, τό, milk     | ὔδωρ, τό, ὕδατος, water                  |
| γυμνῶ (-ο-), lay bare                               | γαυλός, milk-pail            | Χλόη, Chloe                              |
| ἐθέλω, wish, ἐθελήσω, <i>etc.</i>                   | γῆ, earth                    | χιών, ἡ, snow                            |
| ἐρεθίζω, ἐρεθίσω, provoke, challenge                | Δάφνις, -ιδος, ὅ, Daphnis    | χορεία, dance                            |
| εὕρισκω, εὕρήσω, εὔρον, εὔρηκα, find                | δρόμος, running              |  |
| θερμαίνω, warm                                      | δρῦς, δρυός, ἡ, oak          | ADJECTIVES                               |
| καθίζω, καθεδοῦμαι, ἐκάθισα, sit                    | ἔαρ, ἡρος, τό, spring-time   | ἀν-υπόδητος, unshod (ὑπόδημα, τό, shoe)  |
| κείμαι, lie ( <i>perfect in form</i> )              | Ζέφυρος, west wind           | γυμνός, bare, naked                      |
| μειδιῶ (-α-), smile                                 | ζῶμα, τό, girdle             | λίθινος, of stone (λίθος)                |
| νέμω, <i>aor.</i> ἐνείμα, tend                      | ἱξύς, -ύος, ἡ, waist         | μαλακός, soft                            |
| ὀρχοῦμαι (-ε-), dance                               | ἴον, violet                  | νέος, young, fresh                       |
| ρέω, flow   | κάλαμος, pipe, reed          | περιφερής, vaulted, arched, round        |
| ὑπ-ανθῶ (-ε-), begin to flower                      | λειμών, -ῶνος, ὅ, meadow     | πρέσβυς, old (-ύτερος, -ύτατος)          |
| ὑπο-φθέγγομαι, utter, voice                         | λόχμη, bush, thicket         |  |
|   | μειδίᾱμα, τό, smile          | ADVERBS, ETC.                            |
|   | νάρκισσος, narcissus-flower  | ἄρτι, lately, just                       |
|   | νομεύς, herdsman             | ἐνδοθεν, within                          |
|   | νομή, pasturage              | ἐξωθεν, without                          |
|   | νοτίς, -δος, ἡ, moisture     | ἐντεῦθεν, after that, from there         |
|   | νύμφη, nymph                 | εὐθύς, straightway                       |
|   | οἷς, οἶός (ὅ, ἡ), sheep      | ἤδη, already                             |
|   | ὀφρύς, -ύος, ἡ, brow         | καὶ δὴ καί, and in particular            |
|   | Πάν, Πᾶνός, Pan              | πρό ( <i>gen.</i> ), before, in front of |
|   | πέτρᾱ, rock                  | ὥσπερ, as                                |
|   | πηγή, spring of water        |  |
|   | πίτυς, πίτυος, ἡ, pine       |  |
|   | πόᾱ, ἡ, grass                |  |



## READING LESSON

*Springtime*

## I

Ἦδη δὲ ἦρος ἀρχομένου καὶ τῆς μὲν χιόνος λυομένης, τῆς δὲ γῆς γυμνουμένης καὶ τῆς πόας ὑπανθούσης, οἳ τ' ἄλλοι νομῆς ἦγον τὰς ἀγέλας ἐς νομὴν καὶ δὴ καὶ Δάφνις καὶ Χλόη. εὐθὺς οὖν δρόμος ἦν ἐπὶ τὰς Νύμφας καὶ τὸ ἄντρον, ἐντεῦθεν ἐπὶ τὸν Πᾶνα καὶ τὴν πίτυν, εἴτ' ἐπὶ τὴν δρῦν, ὑφ' ἣν καθίζοντες τὰς ἀγέλας ἔνεμον. ἀνεζήτησαν δὲ ἄνθη ἐθέλοντες στεφανῶσαι τοὺς θεούς· τὰ δ' ἄρτι ὁ Ζέφυρος τρέφων καὶ ὁ ἥλιος θερμαίνων ἐξῆγεν· ὅμως δὲ εὐρέθη καὶ ἴα καὶ νάρκισσος καὶ ὅσα ἦρος πρῶτα γίγνεται. ἡ μὲν Χλόη καὶ ὁ Δάφνις ἀπ' αἰγῶν καὶ ἀπ' οἰῶν ἔπινον γάλα νέον· ἀπήρξαντο καὶ σύριγγος, ὥσπερ τὰς ἀηδόνας ἐς τὴν μουσικὴν ἐρεθίζοντες· αἱ δ' ὑπεφθέγγοντο ἐν ταῖς λόχμας, ὥσπερ ἀναμιμνησκόμεναι τῆς ᾠδῆς ἐκ μακρᾶς σιωπῆς.

## II

Νυμφῶν ἄντρον ἦν, πέτρα μεγάλη, τὰ ἔνδοθεν κοίλη, τὰ ἔξωθεν περιφερής· ἐνῆν δὲ ἀγάλματα τῶν Νυμφῶν αὐτῶν λίθινα, ὧν πόδες ἀνυπόδητοι, χεῖρες εἰς ὤμους γυμναί, κόμαι μεχρὶ τῶν αὐχένων λελυμέναι, ζῶμα περὶ τὴν ἰξύν, μειδίαμα περὶ τὴν ὀφρύν, τὸ πᾶν σχῆμα χορεία ἦν ὀρχουμένων. ἐκ δὲ τῆς πηγῆς ὕδωρ ἀναβλύζον ἔρρει, ὥστε καὶ λειμὼν πάνυ καλὸς ἦν πρὸ τοῦ ἄντρον, πολλῆς καὶ μαλακῆς πόας ὑπὸ τῆς νοτίδος τρεφομένης. ἀνέκειντο δὲ καὶ γαυλοὶ καὶ αὐλοὶ καὶ σύριγγες καὶ κάλαμοι, πρεσβυτέρων ποιμένων ἀναθήματα.



## CONVERSATION

Question and answer on the above extracts.

An exercise may be made on the same lines as in Ex. XIV., describing the natural conditions of spring-time; after it has been done in class it should be written as a THEME: See also Ex. IV.

## XVII

The verb οἶδα 'I know' is perfect in form but present in meaning (like *cognovi*).

|          | <i>Present Perfect</i> | <i>Past</i>     | <i>Imperative</i>       |
|----------|------------------------|-----------------|-------------------------|
| Sing. 1. | οἶδ-α                  | ᾔδῃ             |                         |
| 2.       | οἶσ-θα                 | ᾔδησ-θα         | ἴσ-θι                   |
| 3.       | οἶδ-ε(ν)               | ᾔδ-ει(ν)        | ἴσ-τω                   |
| Dual 2.  | ἴσ-τον                 | ᾔσ-τον          | ἴσ-τον                  |
| 3.       | ἴσ-τον                 | ᾔσ-την          | ἴσ-των                  |
| Plur. 1. | ἴσ-μεν                 | ᾔσ-μεν          |                         |
| 2.       | ἴσ-τε                  | ᾔσ-τε           | ἴσ-τε                   |
| 3.       | ἴσ-ᾱσι(ν)              | ᾔσαν            | ἴσ-των                  |
|          | <i>Subjunctive</i>     | <i>Optative</i> | <i>Infinitive</i>       |
| Sing. 1. | εἶδ-ῶ                  | εἶδ-είην        | εἶδ-έναι                |
| 2.       | εἶδ-ῆς                 | εἶδ-είης        |                         |
| 3.       | εἶδ-ῇ                  | εἶδ-είη         | <i>Participle</i>       |
| Dual 2.  | εἶδ-ῆ-τον              | εἶδ-εῖτον       | εἶδ-ώς, εἶδ-υῖα, εἶδ-ός |
| 3.       | εἶδ-ῆ-τον              | εἶδ-εῖτην       |                         |
| Plur. 1. | εἶδ-ῶ-μεν              | εἶδ-εῖμεν       |                         |
| 2.       | εἶδ-ῆ-τε               | εἶδ-εῖτε        |                         |
| 3.       | εἶδ-ῶ-σι(ν)            | εἶδ-εῖεν        |                         |

*Future*: εἴσομαι, εἴσῃ . . . εἴσονται

*N.B.*—Dental before dental becomes σ; hence οἶσθα, ἴστε, etc.

φημί 'I say.' For pres. and imperf. see p. 139.

*Imperative*: φαθί, φά-τω . . . φά-ντων

*Subjunctive*: φῶ, φῆς . . . φῶσι(ν)

*Optative*: φαίην, φαίης . . . φαίεν

### IRREGULAR CONTRACTIONS IN η

A few common contracted verbs in -άω conjugate with η wherever the others have ā: as ζῶ, ζῆς, ζῇ 'live,' πεινῶ 'I am hungry,' διψῶ 'I thirst,' χρῶμαι, χρῆ, χρῆται 'use' (dat.).

### VERBS IN -νυμι

A few Verbs end in -νῦμι. These are conjugated thus:—

Pres. δείκνῦμι, -νῦς, -νῦσι(ν), -νυτον, -νυμεν, -νυτε, -νύασι(ν).

The suffix -νῦ- runs through the present system.

Imperf. ἐδείκνυν, -νῦς, -νῦ, -νυτον . . . ἐδείκνυσαν.  
Imper. δείκνῦ, -νύτω. Subj. δεικνύω, -ης, etc. Opt. δεικνύοιμι, Infin. δεικνύναι, Part. δεικνύς.

SYNTAX RULE, 24.—As has been explained (Rule p. 32), general expressions are made by adding ἄν to a relative, and putting the verb in the subjunctive mood. In historic sequence the ἄν may be dropped, the verb becoming optative. Thus the expression for *indefiniteness in the past* (indefinite time, place, number, etc.) is a *Relative with the Optative*.

εἰ γένοιτο = 'if ever it happened' (pres. or fut. εἰάν γένηται).

ὅστις ἔλθοι = 'whoever came' (pres. or fut. ὅς ἂν ἔλθῃ).

ὁπότε ἶδοι = 'whenever he saw' (pres. or fut. ὁπότεαν ἶδῃ).



SYNTAX RULE, 25.—ὥστε is either conjunction or adverb. As an adverb, it is followed by infinitive; as a conjunction, it does not affect the construction. Thus:—

οὕτως καλὸς ἦν ὥστε θαυμάζειν πάντας 'he was so beautiful that all admired him' (natural result).

οὕτως καλὸς ἦν ὥστε πάντες ἐθαύμαζον 'he was so beautiful that all admired him' (fact).

The infinite is used when the result is natural or to be expected.

## VOCABULARY

## VERBS

ἀν-άπτω, kindle  
 ἀναστᾶς, *aor. part. act. of ἀν-ίστημι*,  
 'rising'  
 ἀν-οίγνῃμι, -οίξω,  
 ἀνέφξα, open  
 ἀπο-σβέννῃμι, -σβέσω,  
 ἀπέσβεσα, -εσβέ-  
 σθην, extinguish  
 βοῶ (-α-), cry  
 δεῖ, δεήσει, ἐδέησε(ν);  
 δέη, δέοι, *impers.*,  
 it is necessary  
 διαιτῶμαι (-α-), dwell  
 δυσκολαίνω, fret, be  
 peevish  
 ἤκω, I have come,  
 am arrived  
 θηλάζω, nurse  
 καθεύδω, -ευδήσω,  
 sleep  
 κατα-βαίνω, come  
 down; βήσομαι,  
 ἔβην, βέβηκα  
 κελεύω, bid  
 κινδυνεύω, risk,  
 happen

κλαίω, κλαύσομαι,  
 ἔκλαυσα, weep  
 λούω, wash, *mid.*  
 wash oneself  
 λυπῶ (-ε-), vex, hurt  
 παίζω, play  
 πρό-εimi, go on  
 προσ-ποιούμαι (-ε-),  
 pretend  
 προσ-τίθημι, put to  
 πυνθάνομαι, πεύσο-  
 μαι, ἐπυθόμην,  
 learn, inquire  
 συνειθισμένον, *pf.*  
*pt. pass. of συν-*  
 εθίζω, accustom  
 σύν-οῖδα, be aware,  
 in the secret  
 φάσκω, say, assert  
 ψοφῶ (-ε-), make  
 noise, slam

## ADJECTIVES

ἄπᾶς, *stronger form*  
*of πᾶς*  
 ἄσμενος, willing, glad  
 διπλοῦς, double  
 ἴσος, equal

## NOUNS

ἀνδρωνίτις, -ίδος, ἡ,  
 men's rooms  
 γείτων, -ονος, neigh-  
 bour  
 γυναικωνίτις, -ίδος, ἡ,  
 women's rooms  
 δείπνον, supper  
 θυρίς, -ίδος, ἡ, window  
 κλείς, κλειδός, ἡ, key  
 κλέπτης, thief  
 κλίμαξ, ἡ, -ακος,  
 ladder, stair  
 λύχνος, light  
 οἰκίδιον, *dim. of*  
 οἶκος, house

## ADVERBS, ETC.

ἄνω, above  
 ἀ-προσ-δοκῆτως, un-  
 expectedly  
 δυσ-, *as a prefix =*  
*Lat. male*  
 ἐπειδή, when, since  
 (*rel.*)  
 ἐπίτηδες, on purpose  
 κάτω, down  
 νύκτωρ, at night  
 πολλάκις, often  
 ὕστερον, later



## READING LESSON

Οἰκίδιον ἐστὶ μοι διπλοῦν, ἴσα ἔχον τὰ ἄνω τοῖς κάτω, κατὰ τὴν γυναικωνίτιν καὶ κατὰ τὴν ἀνδρωνίτιν. ἐπειδὴ δὲ τὸ παιδίον ἐγένετο ἡμῖν, ἡ μήτηρ αὐτὸ ἐθήλαζεν· ἵνα δὲ μή, ὅποτε λούεσθαι δέοι, κινδυνεύῃ κατὰ τῆς κλίμακος καταβαίνουσα, ἐγὼ μὲν ἄνω διητώμην, αἱ δὲ γυναῖκες κάτω. καὶ οὕτως ἤδη συνειθισμένον ἦν, ὥστε πολλάκις ἡ γυνὴ ἀπῆει κάτω καθευδήσουςα ὡς τὸ παιδίον, ἵνα μὴ βοᾷ. καὶ ταῦτα πολὺν χρόνον οὕτως ἐγίγνετο. προϊόντος δὲ τοῦ χρόνου, ἤκον μὲν ἀπροσδοκῆτως ἐξ ἀγροῦ, μετὰ δὲ τὸ δεῖπνον τὸ παιδίον ἐβόα καὶ ἐδυσκόλαινε, ὑπὸ τῆς θεραπαίνης ἐπίτηδες λυπούμενον, ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῇ· ἦν γὰρ κλέπτῃς ἔνδον, ἐκείνης συνειδυίας· ὕστερον γὰρ ἅπαντα ἐπυθόμην. καὶ ἐγὼ τὴν γυναῖκα ἀπιέναι ἐκέλευον ὡς τὸ παιδίον, ἵνα παύσῃται κλαίων. ἡ δὲ ἀναστᾶσα καὶ ἀπιοῦσα προστίθησι τὴν θύραν, προσποιουμένη παίζειν, καὶ τὴν κλεῖν ἐφέλκεται. καὶ ἐγὼ ἐκάθευδον ἄσμενος, ἤκων ἐξ ἀγροῦ. ἐπειδὴ δ' ἦν πρὸς ἡμέραν, ἤκεν ἐκείνη καὶ τὴν θύραν ἀνέωξεν. ἐρομένου δέ μου τί αἱ θύραι νύκτωρ ψοφοῖεν, ἔφασκε τὸν λύχνον ἀποσβεσθῆναι τὸν παρὰ τῷ παιδίῳ, εἶτα ἐκ τῶν γειτόνων ἀνάψαι.

## CONVERSATION

Question and answer on the above.

An exercise may now be made on the acts of daily life, for which some words have been given in Exercise.

As a specimen take this :—

Κάρολε, ἄνοιξον τὴν θυρίδα· τί δράς ; CHARLES (speaking as he does it). ἀνοίγνυμι (ἀνοίγω) τὴν θυρίδα. τί ἔδρασας ; ἀνέωξα τὴν θυρίδα. Γουλιέλμε, τί ἔδρασεν ὁ Κάρολος ; WILLIAM. ἀνέωξε τὴν θυρίδα ὁ Κάρολος.



Κύριλλε, τί φησὶν ὁ Γουλιέλμος ; ἀνοῖξαι τὴν θυρίδα φησὶ τὸν Κάρολον (or ὅτι ἀνέωξεν). So with κλῆσον τὴν θύραν, καταβῆθι (κατάβα) κατὰ τῆς κλίμακος καὶ φέρε μοι τὸ βιβλίον, etc. τί δράσεις ; ποῖ πορεύση ; and other questions at discretion.

The following verses may be found useful as material for similar conversations, in conjunction with wall-pictures of a domestic kind.

### *In the Kitchen*

τρίπους, χύτρα, λυχνεῖον, ἀκταία, βάθρον,  
σπόγγος, λέβης, σκαφεῖον, ὄλμος, λήκυθος,  
σφυρίς, μάχαιρα, τρυβλίον, κρατήρ, ῥαφίς.

### *In the Pantry*

ἔτνος, φακῇ, τάριχος, ἰχθύς, γογγυλὶς,  
σκόροδον, κρέας, θύννειον, ἄλμη, κρόμμυον,  
σκόλυμος, ἐλαία, καππαρίς, βολβός, μύκης.

### *In the Storeroom*

ἄμης, πλακοῦς, ἔντιλτος, ἵτριον, ῥόα,  
ῥών, ἐρέβινθος, σησάμη, κοπτή, βότρυς,  
ἰσχάς, ἄπιος, πέρσεια, μῆλ', ἀμύγδαλα.

tripod, pipkin, lampstand, marble ball, stand,  
sponge, cauldron, bowl, kneading-trough or roller, oil-  
flask,

basket, knife, cup, mixing-bowl, needle.

soup, lentils or pea-soup, dried fish, fish, turnip,  
garlic, meat, tunny, brine, onion,  
artichoke, olive, caper, bulb, mushroom.



milk-cake, flat-cake, fish-cake, honey-cake, pomegranate, egg, pulse, sesame, pounded sesame, grapes, dried fig, pear, Egyptian persea-fruit, apples, almonds.

## XVIII

## LIQUID AND NASAL VERBS

Verbs with liquid and nasal stems shorten the stem vowel (if possible) and have a contracted ending in the Future Active and Middle. The Weak or First Aorist has a long vowel or diphthong and no -σ-. Note the accents.

|          |         |           |             |              |
|----------|---------|-----------|-------------|--------------|
| φαίν-ω   | φαν-ῶ   | ἔ-φην-α   | φαν-οὔμαι   | ἐ-φην-άμην   |
| κρίν-ω   | κριν-ῶ  | ἔ-κρῖν-α  | κριν-οὔμαι  | ἐ-κρῖν-άμην  |
| ἀγγέλλ-ω | ἀγγελ-ῶ | ἤ-γγειλ-α | ἀγγελ-οὔμαι | ἤγγειλ-άμην  |
| φθείρ-ω  | φθερ-ῶ  | ἔ-φθειρ-α | φθερ-οὔμαι  | ἐ-φθειρ-άμην |

## ACTIVE

| <i>Indicative</i> | <i>Optative</i> | <i>Infinitive</i> | <i>Participle</i> |
|-------------------|-----------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Sg. 1. φανῶ       | φανοίην         | φανεῖν            | φανών, φανοῦσα,   |
| 2. φανείης        | φανοίης         |                   | φανοῦν            |
| 3. φανεῖ          | φανοίη          |                   | φανοῦντα, etc.    |
| Du. 2. φανεῖτον   | φανοῖτον        |                   |                   |
| 3. φανεῖτον       | φανοίτην        |                   |                   |
| Pl. 1. φανοῦμεν   | φανοῖμεν        |                   |                   |
| 2. φανείτε        | φανοίτε         |                   |                   |
| 3. φανοῦσι(ν)     | φανοίεν         |                   |                   |



## MIDDLE

|        | <i>Indicative</i> | <i>Optative</i> | <i>Infinitive</i> | <i>Participle</i> |
|--------|-------------------|-----------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| Sg. 1. | φανοῦμαι          | φανοίμην        | φανεῖσθαι         | φανούμενος        |
| 2.     | φανεῖ             | φανοῖο          |                   |                   |
| 3.     | φανεῖται          | φανοῖτο         |                   |                   |
| Du. 2. | φανεῖσθον         | φανοῖσθον       |                   |                   |
| 3.     | φανεῖσθον         | φανοῖσθην       |                   |                   |
| Pl. 1. | φανούμεθα         | φανοίμεθα       |                   |                   |
| 2.     | φανεῖσθε          | φανοῖσθε        |                   |                   |
| 3.     | φανοῦνται         | φανοῖντο        |                   |                   |

EXERCISE.—Conjugate these tenses from the Verbs given above ; also from *τείνω* ‘stretch,’ *τενῶ*, *αἰσχύνω* ‘disgrace,’ *αἰσχυνῶ*, *σημαίνω* ‘signal, show,’ *σημανῶ*, *δυσχεραίνω* ‘be impatient,’ *δυσχερανῶ*.

## ADJECTIVES IN -υς

|       |        | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.V.   | ἡδύς      | ἡδεῖα     | ἡδύ       |
|       | A.     | ἡδύν      | ἡδεῖαν    | ἡδύ       |
|       | G.     | ἡδέος     | ἡδείας    | ἡδέας     |
|       | D.     | ἡδεῖ      | ἡδείᾱ     | ἡδεῖ      |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | ἡδέε      | ἡδείᾱ     | ἡδέε      |
|       | G.D.   | ἡδέοιν    | ἡδείαιν   | ἡδέοιν    |
| Plur. | N.V.   | ἡδεῖς     | ἡδεῖαι    | ἡδέα      |
|       | A.     | ἡδεῖς     | ἡδείᾱς    | ἡδέα      |
|       | G.     | ἡδέων     | ἡδειῶν    | ἡδέων     |
|       | D.     | ἡδέσι(ν)  | ἡδείαις   | ἡδέσι(ν)  |



## COMPARATIVES IN -ων

|             | <i>M. F.</i>    | <i>N.</i>    |
|-------------|-----------------|--------------|
| Sing. N.V.  | ἡδύων           | ἡδιον        |
| A.          | ἡδίονα, ἡδίω    | ἡδιον        |
| G.          | ἡδίονος         |              |
| D.          | ἡδίονι          |              |
| Dual N.V.A. | ἡδίονε          |              |
| G.D.        | ἡδιόνοιν        |              |
| Plur. N.V.  | ἡδίονες, ἡδίους | ἡδίονα, ἡδίω |
| A.          | ἡδίονας, ἡδίους | ἡδίονα, ἡδίω |
| G.          | ἡδιόνων         |              |
| D.          | ἡδίοσι(ν)       |              |

Second Type of Comparison (most of the words are irregular in some way):—

| <i>Positive</i> | <i>Comparative</i> | <i>Superlative</i> |
|-----------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| ἡδύς            | ἡδύων              | ἡδιστος            |
| αἰσχρός         | αἰσχίων            | αἰσχιστος          |
| ἀγαθός          | βελτίων            | βέλτιστος          |
| κακός           | κακίων             | κάκιστος           |
| καλός           | καλλίων            | καλλιστος          |
| πολύς           | πλείων             | πλείστος           |
| μέγας           | μείζων             | μέγιστος           |
| ῥάδιος          | ῥάων               | ῥᾶστος             |

EXERCISE.—Decline the Comparatives in this list.

A few common Verbs make their imperfect with initial *ει*, not *η*: as ἔχω εἶχον, ἔλκω εἶλκον (also aor. εἵλκυσα).

SYNTAX RULE, 26.—Wishes referring to present or past time are expressed by

- (1) εἶθε + Imperfect Indicative for present time.  
εἶθε + Aorist Indicative for past time.



(2) (ὥς) ὄφελον (-ες, -εν), etc., with Present Infinitive for present time.

(ὥς) ὄφελον (-ες, -εν), etc., with Past Infinitive for past time.

εἴθ' ἦν, εἴθ' ἐγένου :

(ὥς) ὄφελεν εἶναι, (ὥς) ὄφελες γενέσθαι.

Negative μή.

## VOCABULARY

*N.B.*—If a Compound Verb is not in this list, look out its Parts.

| VERBS   |  | NOUNS                                 |
|---|--|---------------------------------------|
| ἄλιεύω, fish ( <i>from</i><br>ἄλιεύς, fisher)   | ἐν-θαλαττεύω, stay<br>on the sea   | ἄγκιστρον, hook                       |
| ἀπ-αρτῶ (-α-), -αρτή-<br>σω, <i>perf. pass.</i><br>-ήρτημαι, fasten<br>to (ἀπό <i>or</i> ἐξ)  | ἔξ-εστι(ν), <i>impers.</i> it<br>is possible   | ἄγρᾱ, chase, hunt                     |
| ἀσκῶ (-ε-), practise,<br>deck out; <i>perf.</i><br><i>pass.</i> ἥσκημαι   | ἐσ-ιδών: <i>aor. part.</i><br><i>act. of</i> ἐσ-ορῶ <i>or</i><br>εἰσ-ορῶ, <i>aor. εἶδον</i> ,<br><i>part. ιδών, ιδούσα</i> ,<br>ιδόν | ἄλσος, τό, grove of<br>trees          |
| δέδοικα, <i>perf. with</i><br><i>pres. meaning</i> , fear   | ἔχω, ἔξω <i>or</i> σχήσω,<br>ἔσχον, ἔσχηκα:<br><i>imper. εἶχον</i> ,<br>have   | ἄρτος, loaf of bread                  |
| δι-αιρῶ: αἰρήσω,<br>εἶλον, <i>part. ἐλών</i> ,<br>pull apart, open  | ἡβῶ (-α-), -ήσω, enjoy<br>life, be merry   | βρόχος, noose                         |
| διελόντα, <i>see fore-</i><br><i>going</i>  | καθ-ίζω, sit down, <i>or</i><br>make to sit  | δίκτυον, net                          |
| ἔλκω, ἔλξω, εἴλκυσα,<br>draw, drag  | μέλει, μελήσει, ἐμέλη-<br>σε(ν), it is a care<br>( <i>dat. of person, gen.</i><br><i>of thing</i> )                                  | κάλαμος, rod                          |
| ἐν-εστῶσης, <i>perf.</i><br><i>part. act. from</i><br>ἵστημι, στήσω,<br>ἔστησα, ἔστην,<br>ἔστηκα: <i>short</i><br><i>part. ἐστώς, ἐστῶσα</i> ,<br>ἐστώς, 'standing' | ὀρμίζω, <i>aor. ὠρμισα</i> ,<br>bring to anchor  | κύων, ὁ, ἡ, dog;<br>κύνα, κυνός, etc. |
| ἐν-ηβῶ (-α-), enjoy<br>oneself in   | παρ-έχω, provide   | κώπη, oar                             |
|   | πλέω, sail   | λαγῶς, hare                           |
|   | πλουτῶ (-ε-), be rich  | λίνος, string                         |
|   | ὑγιαίνω, be in good<br>health  | λουτρόν, bath                         |
|   |  | νηττα, duck                           |
|   |  | νοῦς, mind                            |
|   |  | ὀβολός, a small silver<br>coin        |
|   |  | οἰκησις, ἡ, dwelling                  |
|   |  | οἶνος, wine                           |
|   |  | ὄρνις, ὄρνιθος, ὁ, ἡ,<br>bird         |
|   |  | παράδεισος, ἡ, park                   |
|   |  | παραλίᾱ, beach                        |
|   |  | στέγη, roof                           |
|   |  | στήθος, τό, breast                    |
|   |  | τέρψις, ἡ, enjoyment                  |



|  |  |  |
|--|--|--|
| τέχνη, art                             | δεύτερος, second (cp. <i>Deuteronomy</i> )                       | ADVERBS AND PRE-<br>POSITIONS  |
| τράπεζα, table                         | εὐ-λίμενος, -ον, with<br>good harbours                           | ἀνά, up ( <i>acc.</i> )  |
| φρήν, ἡ, φρενός, mind                  | θνητός, mortal   | κατά, along ( <i>acc.</i> ),<br>down from ( <i>gen.</i> )                    |
| φυή, bodily nature,<br>stature, growth | λεπτός, light  | μετά, after ( <i>acc.</i> ), with<br>( <i>gen.</i> )                         |
| φύσις, ἡ, nature                       | μετ-οπωρινός, of<br>autumn                                       | παρά, along ( <i>acc.</i> ), from<br>( <i>gen.</i> ), beside ( <i>dat.</i> ) |
| ὥρᾱ, season                            | πλείων, -ον, more  | περί, round, about<br>( <i>acc., gen., dat.</i> )                            |
| ADJECTIVES                             | πλούσιος, rich   | πάλιν, again, back   |
| ἄγριος, wild                           | πρόσκωπος, -ον, at<br>the oars                                   | ποτέ, sometimes  |
| ἄδολος, -ον, sincere,<br>honest        | τέταρτος, fourth   |  |
| ἄριστος, best                          | τρίτος, third  |  |
| ἀσφαλής, -ές, safe                     | χειμέριος ( <i>m. f.</i> ), -ον<br>( <i>n.</i> ), stormy, wintry |  |
|  | φίλος, friendly  |  |

### A PLEASURE TRIP

Νέοι τινὲς πλούσιοι, ναῦν μικρὰν καθελκύσαντες καὶ οἰκέτας προσκώπους καθίσαντες, τοὺς ἀγροὺς περιέπλεον τοὺς παραθαλαττίους. εὐλίμενός τε γὰρ ἡ παραλία καὶ οἰκήσεσιν ἡσκημένη πολλαῖς, καὶ λουτρὰ συνεχῇ, καὶ παράδεισοι καὶ ἄλση· τὰ μὲν φύσεως ἔργα, τὰ δ' ἀνθρώπων τέχνη· πάντα ἐνηβῆσαι καλά. παραπλέοντες οὖν καὶ προσορμιζόμενοι, κακὸν μὲν ἐποιοῦν οὐδέν, τέρψεις δὲ πολλὰς εἶχον, ποτὲ μὲν ἀγκίστροις καλάμων ἀπηρτημένοις ἐκ λίνου λεπτοῦ ἰχθῦς ἀλιεύοντες, ποτὲ δὲ κυσὶ καὶ δικτύοις λαγῶς λαμβάνοντες. καὶ δὴ καὶ ὀρνίθων ἄγρας ἐμέλησεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἔλαβον βρόχοις χῆνας ἀγρίους καὶ νήττας· ὥσθ' ἡ τέρψις αὐτοῖς καὶ τραπέζης ὠφέλειαν παρείχεν· εἰ δέ τις προσέδει, παρὰ τῶν ἐν τοῖς ἀγροῖς ἐλάμβανον, πλείους τῆς ἀξίας ὀβολοὺς καταβάλλοντες. ἔδει δὲ μόνον ἄρτου καὶ οἴνου καὶ στέγης· οὐ γὰρ



ἀσφαλὲς ἐδόκει μετοπωρινῆς ὥρας ἐνεστώσης ἐνθαλαττεύειν· ὥστε καὶ τὴν ναῦν ἀνείλκον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, νύκτα χειμέριον δεδοικότες.

## CONVERSATION

After the usual question and answer an exercise may be made up in class on a Day in the Country, or a Picnic, or a Hunt; to be written out afterwards as home work.

The coinage may also be taught by the following phrases :

τὸ μὲν τάλαντον ἔχει ἐξήκοντα μνᾶς, ἡ δὲ μνᾶ δραχμὰς ἑκατόν, ἡ δὲ δραχμὴ ὀβολοὺς ἑξ.

QUESTIONS :—πόσον μέρος ἐστι δραχμῆς ὁ ὀβολός; etc.

## SKOLIA (convivial songs)

### I

εἴθ' ἐξῆν ὅποιος τις ἦν ἕκαστος,  
τὸ στῆθος διελόντ', ἔπειτα τὸν νοῦν  
ἐσιδόντα, κλήσαντα πάλιν,  
ἄνδρα φίλον νομίζειν ἀδόλῳ φρενί.

### II

ὑγιαίνειν μὲν ἄριστον ἀνδρὶ θνητῷ,  
δεύτερον δὲ φυὴν καλὸν γενέσθαι,  
τὸ τρίτον δὲ πλουτεῖν ἀδόλως,  
καὶ τὸ τέταρτον ἡβᾶν μετὰ τῶν φίλων.



## XIX

DENTAL VERB STEMS.—Verbs in -άζω and -όζω drop the dental before σ or κ, and it becomes σ before θ or μ.

φράζω, φράσω, ἔφρασα, πέφρακα, ἐφράσθην, πέφρασμαι.

Verbs in -ίζω form the future -ιῶ (contracted), conjugated like φανῶ :—

νομίζω, νομιῶ (νομιοίην, νομιεῖν, νομιῶν), but ἐνόμισα, etc.

CONTRACTED VERB STEMS.—The subjunctive and optative are thus formed.—

## ACTIVE

$\alpha \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Subj. τιμῶ, τιμᾶς, τιμᾷ, like indicative} \\ \text{Opt. τιμῶην, τιμῶης, etc., τιμῶεν} \end{array} \right.$

$\epsilon \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ποιῶ, ποιῆς, ποιῇ, etc.} \\ \text{ποιοίην, ποιοίης, etc.} \end{array} \right.$

$\omicron \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{δηλῶ, δηλοῖς, δηλοῖ, δηλῶτον, etc., with ω} \\ \text{δηλοίην, δηλοίης, etc.} \end{array} \right.$

## MIDDLE AND PASSIVE

$\alpha \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{τιμῶμαι, τιμᾷ, like indicative} \\ \text{τιμῶμην, τιμῶο, etc.} \end{array} \right.$

$\epsilon \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{ποιῶμαι, ποιῇ, etc.} \\ \text{ποιοίμην, ποιοῖο, etc.} \end{array} \right.$

$\omicron \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{δηλῶμαι, δηλοῖ, δηλῶται, etc., with ω} \\ \text{δηλοίμην, δηλοῖο, etc.} \end{array} \right.$



τάλας 'wretched' and μέλας 'black' are thus declined:—

|       | <i>M.</i>     | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|---------------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.V. τάλᾱς    | τάλαινα   | τάλαν     |
|       | A. τάλαν      | τάλαιναν  | τάλαν     |
|       | G. τάλανος    | ταλαίνης  | τάλανος   |
|       | D. τάλανι     | ταλαίνῃ   | τάλανι    |
| Dual. | N.V.A. τάλανε | ταλαίνᾱ   | τάλανε    |
|       | G.D. ταλάνοιν | ταλαίναιν | ταλάνοιν  |
| Plur. | N.V. τάλανες  | τάλαιναι  | τάλانا    |
|       | A. τάλανας    | ταλαίνᾱς  | τάλانا    |
|       | G. ταλάνων    | ταλαινῶν  | ταλάνων   |
|       | D. τάλασι(ν)  | ταλαίναις | τάλασι(ν) |

Comparison: τάλας, ταλάντερος, ταλάντατος

EXERCISE.—(1) Conjugate the future act. and mid. of κομίζω 'carry,' 'convey,' φροντίζω 'think.'

(2) Conjugate the subjunctive and optative present act. and mid. of any verbs taken from the vocabularies.

SYNTAX RULE, 27.—Verbs of saying which imply feeling of any kind tend to take μή as their negative when an infinitive follows. Otherwise the negative of the Recta remains. Verbs of swearing always have μή as the negative of the thing sworn.

SYNTAX RULE, 28.—A verbal notion may be paraphrased by the verbal noun with ποιοῦμαι: as λόγους ποιοῦμαι = λέγω. [The active ποιῶ, if used, has always a different sense.]

## VOCABULARY

| VERBS                      |   |                                 |
|----------------------------|---|---------------------------------|
| ἄγω, lead away as prisoner | ἀξιῶ (-ο-), claim                                   | aor. mid. perished, -όλωλα str. |
| ἀδικῶ (-ε-), do wrong      | ἀπ-εσθίω, eat away                                  | perf. I am undone               |
| αἰτιῶμαι (-α-), accuse     | ἀπ-όλλυμι, -ολῶ, -ώλεσα, -ολώλεκα, destroy: -ωλόμην |                                 |



|  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| βλαστάνω, βλα-<br>στήσω, ἔβλαστον,<br>grow<br>δέω, δήσω, ἔδησα,<br>bind<br>δια-κείμαι, -κείσομαι,<br>be situated, be in<br>any condition ( <i>with</i><br><i>adverbs</i> ), <i>subj.</i> κέω-<br>μαι, <i>opt.</i> κεοίμην<br>ἐπι-δακρύω, weep<br>also<br>ἐσθίω, eat: ἔδομαι,<br>ἔδηδοκα, ἔφαγον<br>θηρῶ (-α-), hunt<br>κατα-βόσκω, cause<br>to feed ( <i>mid.</i> feed)<br>κατα-διώκω, pursue<br>κατα-κλῶ (-α-), break<br>off<br>κατα-φρονῶ (-ε-),<br>despise ( <i>gen.</i> )<br>κατ-ηγورῶ (-ε-),<br>accuse ( <i>gen.</i> )<br>ὀμνῦμι, ὀμοῦμαι,<br>ὥμοσα, ὀμώμοκα,<br>swear (by, <i>acc.</i> ) | παιδεύω, instruct,<br>train<br>πάρειμι, be present<br>τρέχω, δραμοῦμαι,<br>ἔδραμον, δεδρά-<br>μηκα, run<br>ὕλακτῶ (-ε-), bark<br>ὕπ-άγομαι, attract   | ναύτης, sailor<br>οἶκτος, pity<br>ὄρος, τό, hill<br>πληγῇ, blow<br>πνεῦμα, τό, wind<br>χειμών, -ῶνος, storm,<br>winter<br>ψάμμος, ἡ, sand                            |
|  | NOUNS   | ADJECTIVES   |
|  | ἀκτὴ, shore<br>βουκόλος, herdsman<br>δικαιοσύνη, justice<br>δικαστής, judge<br>θήρᾱ, hunt<br>θύμον, thyme<br>κῆπος, garden<br>κλέος, τό, renown<br>κόμαρος, ἡ, arbutus<br>κυνηγέτης, hunts-<br>man<br>κύων, κυνός, ὁ, ἡ, dog<br>κωμήτης, villager<br>λύγος, ἡ, withy,<br><i>agnus castus</i><br>λύκος, wolf (= <i>lupus</i> ) | ἀγροῖκος, rustic<br>Μυτιληναῖος, Myti-<br>lenean<br>περιττός, excessive,<br>very great<br>πονηρός, bad<br>σαφής, -ές, clear<br>σύντομος, -ον, brief<br>χλωρός, green |
|  |   | ADVERBS, ETC.  |
|  |   | ἢ . . . ἢ, either . . .<br>or<br>οὐδέ, neither, nor,<br>not even<br>ᾧδε, here, thus  |

## A RUSTIC TRIAL

Δικαστὴν καθίζουσι Φιλητᾶν τὸν βουκόλον· πρεσ-  
βύτατος γὰρ ἦν τῶν παρόντων καὶ κλέος εἶχεν ἐν  
τοῖς κωμήταις δικαιοσύνης περιττῆς. πρῶτοι δὲ κατη-  
γόρουν οἱ Μυτιληναῖοι σαφῇ καὶ σύντομα. “Ἦλθομεν  
εἰς τούτους τοὺς ἀγροὺς θηρᾶσαι ἐθέλοντες. τὴν μὲν  
οὖν ναῦν λύγῳ χλωρᾷ δήσαντες, ἐπὶ τῆς ἀκτῆς κατε-



λίπομεν· αὐτοὶ δὲ μετὰ τῶν κυνῶν θήραν ἐποιούμεθα. ἐν τούτῳ πρὸς τὴν θάλατταν αἱ αἶγες τούτου κατέλθοῦσαι, τὴν τε λύγον κατεσθίουσι, καὶ τὴν ναῦν ἀπολύουσιν. ἀνθ' ὧν ἀξιοῦμεν ἄγειν τοῦτον πονηρὸν ὄντα βουκόλον, ὃς ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάττης νέμει τὰς αἶγας ὡς ναύτης."

τοσαῦτα οἱ Μυτιληναῖοι κατηγόρησαν. ὁ δὲ Δάφνις διέκειτο μὲν κακῶς ὑπὸ τῶν πληγῶν, Χλόην δ' ὀρώων παροῦσαν, πάντων κατεφρόνει, καὶ ᾧδ' εἶπεν: "Ἐγὼ νέμω τὰς αἶγας καλῶς. οὐδέποτ' ἤτιάσατο κωμήτης οὐδὲ εἷς, ὥς ἡ κῆπὸν τινος αἶξ ἐμὴ κατεβοσκήσατο ἢ ἄμπελον βλαστάνουσιν κατέκλασεν· οὗτοι δ' εἰσὶ κυνηγέται πονηροὶ καὶ κύνας ἔχουσι κακῶς πεπαιδευμένους, οἵτινες τρέχοντες καὶ ὑλακτοῦντες κατεδίωξαν αὐτὰς ἐκ τῶν ὀρώων καὶ τῶν πεδίων ἐπὶ τὴν θάλατταν, ὥσπερ λύκοι. ἀλλ' ἀπέφαγον<sup>1</sup> τὴν λύγον· οὐ γὰρ εἶχον ἐν ψάμμῳ πόαν ἢ κόμαρον ἢ θύμον. ἀλλ' ἀπώλετο ἡ ναῦς ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος καὶ τῆς θαλάττης. ταῦτα χειμῶνος, οὐκ αἰγῶν, ἔργα ἐστίν."

τούτοις ἐπεδάκρυσεν ὁ Δάφνις, καὶ εἰς οἴκτου ὑπηγάγετο τοὺς ἀγροικοὺς πολύν· ὥσθ' ὁ Φιλητᾶς ὁ δικαστὴς ᾧμνε Πᾶνα καὶ Νύμφας μηδὲν ἀδικεῖν Δάφνιν.

## XX .

Learn the Middle and Passive of the verbs in -μι.

The Grammar should then be revised from the tables at the end of the book, whilst the pieces in the accompanying Reader are being read day by day.

<sup>1</sup> See ἐσθίω.



## READING LESSON—WINTER

Γίνεται δὲ χειμὼν Δαφνίδι καὶ Χλόῃ τοῦ πολέμου πικρότερος. ἐξαίφνης γὰρ περιπεσοῦσα χιὼν πολλὴ πάσας μὲν ἀπέκλησε τὰς ὁδοὺς, πάντας δὲ κατέκλησε τοὺς γεωργοὺς. λάβροι μὲν οἱ χεῖμαρροι κατέρρεον, ἐπεπήγει δὲ κρύσταλλος· τὰ δένδρα πλήρη ἦν χιόνος, ἡ γῆ πᾶσα ἀφανὴς ἦν πλὴν περὶ πηγὰς που καὶ ῥεύματα. οὔτ' ἀγέλην ἐς νομὴν ἦγεν οὐδεὶς, οὔτ' αὐτὸς προὔβαινε τῶν θυρῶν, ἀλλὰ πῦρ καύσαντες μέγα περὶ ὥδας ἀλεκτρυόνων, οἱ μὲν λίνον ἔστρεφον, οἱ δ' αἰγῶν τρίχας ἔκρεκον, οἱ δὲ παγίδας ὀρνίθων ἠργάζοντο. τότε βοῶν ἐπὶ φάτναις φροντὶς ἦν ἄχυρον ἐσθιόντων, αἰγῶν καὶ προβάτων ἐν τοῖς σηκοῖς φυλάδας, ὑῶν ἐν τοῖς συφεοῖς βαλάνους. τῇ δὲ Χλόῃ αἰὲς συνῆν ἡ μήτηρ, ἑρία τε ξάλνειν διδάσκουσα καὶ ἀτράκτους στρέφειν.



# COMPENDIUM OF GRAMMAR

## THE ARTICLE

|       |      | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i>       | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|------|-----------|-----------------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.   | ὁ         | ἡ               | τό        |
|       | A.   | τόν       | τήν             | τό        |
|       | G.   | τοῦ       | τῆς             | τοῦ       |
|       | D.   | τῷ        | τῇ              | τῷ        |
| Dual  | N.A. | τώ        | for all genders |           |
|       | G.D. | τοῖν      |                 |           |
| Plur. | N.   | οἱ        | αἱ              | τά        |
|       | A.   | τούς      | τάς             | τά        |
|       | G.   | τῶν       | τῶν             | τῶν       |
|       | D.   | τοῖς      | ταῖς            | τοῖς      |

## FIRST OR α-DECLENSION

### (1) *Feminines*

| <i>stem</i> | <i>φιλιᾱ</i> , 'friendship' | <i>χωρᾱ</i> , 'land' | <i>τιμᾱ</i> , 'honour' | <i>γλωττα</i> , 'tongue' |
|-------------|-----------------------------|----------------------|------------------------|--------------------------|
| Sing.       | N.V. <i>φιλιᾱ</i>           | <i>χώρᾱ</i>          | <i>τιμή</i>            | <i>γλῶττᾱ</i>            |
|             | A. <i>φιλιᾱν</i>            | <i>χώρᾱν</i>         | <i>τιμήν</i>           | <i>γλῶττᾱν</i>           |
|             | G. <i>φιλιᾱς</i>            | <i>χώρᾱς</i>         | <i>τιμῆς</i>           | <i>γλώττης</i>           |
|             | D. <i>φιλιᾳ</i>             | <i>χώρᾳ</i>          | <i>τιμῇ</i>            | <i>γλώττῃ</i>            |
| Dual        | N.V.A. <i>φιλιᾱ</i>         | <i>χώρᾱ</i>          | <i>τιμά</i>            | <i>γλώττᾱ</i>            |
|             | G.D. <i>φιλιᾱιν</i>         | <i>χώρᾱιν</i>        | <i>τιμαῖν</i>          | <i>γλώτταιν</i>          |
| Plur.       | N.V. <i>φιλίαι</i>          | <i>χώραι</i>         | <i>τιμαί</i>           | <i>γλῶτται</i>           |
|             | A. <i>φιλιᾱς</i>            | <i>χώρᾱς</i>         | <i>τιμάς</i>           | <i>γλώττᾱς</i>           |
|             | G. <i>φιλιῶν</i>            | <i>χωρῶν</i>         | <i>τιμῶν</i>           | <i>γλωττῶν</i>           |
|             | D. <i>φιλίαις</i>           | <i>χώραις</i>        | <i>τιμαῖς</i>          | <i>γλώτταις</i>          |



(2) *Masculines*

| <i>stem</i> |        | <i>νεᾱνιά</i> , m. 'youth' | <i>πολίτα</i> , m. 'citizen' | <i>Χαρμίδη</i>  |
|-------------|--------|----------------------------|------------------------------|---|
| Sing.       | N.     | νεανιάς                    | πολίτης                      | Χαρμίδης  |
|             | V.     | νεανιά                     | πολίτα                       | Χαρμίδη   |
|             | A.     | νεανιάν                    | πολίτην                      | Χαρμίδην  |
|             | G.     | νεανίου                    | πολίτου                      | Χαρμίδου  |
|             | D.     | νεανία                     | πολίτη                       | Χαρμίδη   |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | νεανιά                     | πολίτᾱ                       | Dual and<br>plural, if<br>wanted, like<br>the others. |
|             | G.D.   | νεανίαιν                   | πολίταιν                     |   |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | νεανίαι                    | πολίται                      |   |
|             | A.     | νεανιάς                    | πολίτᾱς                      |   |
|             | G.     | νεανιω̄ν                   | πολιτω̄ν                     |   |
|             | D.     | νεανίαις                   | πολίταις                     |   |

## SECOND OR o-DECLENSION

| <i>stem</i> |        | <i>νομο</i> , m. 'law' | <i>δωρο</i> , n. 'gift' |
|-------------|--------|------------------------|-------------------------|
| Sing.       | N.     | νόμος                  | δῶρον                   |
|             | V.     | νόμε                   | δῶρον                   |
|             | A.     | νόμον                  | δῶρον                   |
|             | G.     | νόμου                  | δῶρου                   |
|             | D.     | νόμῳ                   | δώρῳ                    |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | νόμῳ                   | δώρῳ                    |
|             | G.D.   | νόμοιν                 | δώροιν                  |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | νόμοι                  | δῶρα                    |
|             | A.     | νόμους                 | δῶρα                    |
|             | G.     | νόμων                  | δώρων                   |
|             | D.     | νόμοις                 | δώροις                  |



*Contracted Nouns*

| <i>stem</i> |        | <i>νοο, 'mind'</i> | <i>ὀστεο, 'bone'</i> |
|-------------|--------|--------------------|----------------------|
| Sing.       | N.     | νόος    νοῦς       | ὀστέον    ὀστοῦν     |
|             | V.     | νόε    νοῦ         | ὀστέον    ὀστοῦν     |
|             | A.     | νόον    νοῦν       | ὀστέον    ὀστοῦν     |
|             | G.     | νόου    νοῦ        | ὀστέου    ὀστοῦ      |
|             | D.     | νόῳ    νῷ          | ὀστέῳ    ὀστώ        |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | νόω    νώ          | ὀστέω    ὀστώ        |
|             | G.D.   | νόοιν    νοῖν      | ὀστέοιν    ὀστοῖν    |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | νόοι    νοῖ        | ὀστέα    ὀστᾶ        |
|             | A.     | νόους    νοῦς      | ὀστέα    ὀστᾶ        |
|             | G.     | νόων    νῶν        | ὀστέων    ὀστῶν      |
|             | D.     | νόοις    νοῖς      | ὀστέοις    ὀστοῖς    |

| <i>stem</i> |        | <i>καλω, 'cable'</i> | <i>ἀνωγω, 'upper room'</i> |
|-------------|--------|----------------------|----------------------------|
| Sing.       | N.V.   | κάλως                | ἀνώγων                     |
|             | A.     | κάλων                | ἀνώγων                     |
|             | G.     | κάλω                 | ἀνώγω                      |
|             | D.     | κάλῳ                 | ἀνώγεῳ                     |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | κάλῳ                 | ἀνώγω                      |
|             | G.D.   | κάλων                | ἀνώγεων                    |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | κάλῳ                 | ἀνώγω                      |
|             | A.     | κάλως                | ἀνώγω                      |
|             | G.     | κάλων                | ἀνώγων                     |
|             | D.     | κάλῳς                | ἀνώγεως                    |



## THIRD DECLENSION

*Table of Endings*

|       |        | <i>M. and F.</i>                         | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|--------|--|-----------|
| Sing. | N.     | s or lengthened stem                     | No ending |
|       | V.     | As nom., or stem without strengthening   | No ending |
|       | A.     | a in consonant stems<br>ν in vowel stems | No ending |
|       | G.     | ος                                       | ος        |
|       | D.     | ι  | ι         |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | ε  | ε         |
|       | G.D.   | οιν                                      | οιν       |
| Plur. | N.V.   | ες                                       | α         |
|       | A.     | ας                                       | α         |
|       | G.     | ων                                       | ων        |
|       | D.     | σι(ν)                                    | σι(ν)     |

*Vowel Stems*

| <i>stem</i> |        | πολι, 'city' | πηχυ, 'forearm' | ιχθυ, 'fish' |
|-------------|--------|--------------|-----------------|--------------|
| Sing.       | N.     | ἡ πόλις      | ὁ πῆχυς         | ὁ ἰχθύς      |
|             | V.     | πόλι         | πῆχυ            | ἰχθύ, ἰχθύς  |
|             | A.     | πόλιν        | πῆχυν           | ἰχθύν        |
|             | G.     | πόλεως       | πήχεως          | ἰχθύος       |
|             | D.     | πόλει        | πήχει           | ἰχθύι        |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | πόλει        | πήχει           | ἰχθύε        |
|             | G.D.   | πολέοιν      | πηχέοιν         | ἰχθύοιν      |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | πόλεις       | πήχεις          | ἰχθύες       |
|             | A.     | πόλεις       | πήχεις          | ἰχθύς        |
|             | G.     | πόλεων       | πήχεων          | ἰχθύων       |
|             | D.     | πόλεσι(ν)    | πήχεσι(ν)       | ἰχθύσι(ν)    |



*Neuters*

| <i>stem</i>  | δακρυ, 'tear' | ἄστυ, 'city' |
|--------------|---------------|--------------|
| Sing. N.V.A. | τὸ δάκρυ      | τὸ ἄστυ      |
| G.           | δάκρυος       | ἄστεως       |
| D.           | δάκρυϊ        | ἄστει (ε-ι)  |
| Dual N.V.A.  | δάκρυε        | ἄστει (ε-ε)  |
| G.D.         | δακρύοιν      | ἄστέοιν      |
| Plur. N.V.A. | δάκρυα        | ἄστη (ε-α)   |
| G.           | δακρύων       | ἄστεων       |
| D.           | δάκρυσιν(ν)   | ἄστεσιν(ν)   |

*Diphthongal Stems*

| <i>stem</i> | βασιλευ, 'king' | βου, 'ox' | γραυ, 'old woman' |
|-------------|-----------------|-----------|-------------------|
| Sing. N.    | ὁ βασιλεύς      | ὁ, ἡ βοῦς | ἡ γραῦς           |
| V.          | βασιλεῦ         | βοῦ       | γραῦ              |
| A.          | βασιλέᾱ         | βοῦν      | γραῦν             |
| G.          | βασιλέως        | βοός      | γραῖός            |
| D.          | βασιλεῖ         | βοῖ       | γραῖ              |
| Dual N.V.A. | βασιλεῖ         | βόε       | γραῖε             |
| G.D.        | βασιλέοιν       | βοοῖν     | γραῖοῖν           |
| Plur. N.V.  | βασιλῆς         | βόες      | γραῖες            |
| A.          | βασιλέᾱς        | βοῦς      | γραῦς             |
| G.          | βασιλέων        | βοῶν      | γραῖῶν            |
| D.          | βασιλεῦσιν(ν)   | βουσίν(ν) | γραυσίν(ν)        |

*Consonantal Stems—(1) Gutturals*

| <i>stem</i> | φυλάκ, 'guard' | αἶγ, 'goat' | ὄνυχ, 'nail' |
|-------------|----------------|-------------|--------------|
| Sing. N.V.  | ὁ φύλαξ        | ὁ, ἡ αἶξ    | ὁ ὄνυξ       |
| A.          | φύλακα         | αἶγα        | ὄνυχα        |
| G.          | φύλακος        | αἶγός       | ὄνυχος       |
| D.          | φύλακι         | αἶγί        | ὄνυχι        |
| Dual N.V.A. | φύλακε         | αἶγε        | ὄνυχε        |
| G.D.        | φυλάκοιν       | αἶγοῖν      | ὄνυχον       |
| Plur. N.V.  | φύλακες        | αἶγες       | ὄνυχες       |
| A.          | φύλακας        | αἶγας       | ὄνυχας       |
| G.          | φυλάκων        | αἶγῶν       | ὄνυχων       |
| D.          | φύλαξι(ν)      | αἶξι(ν)     | ὄνυξι(ν)     |



(2) *Dentals*

| <i>stem</i> |        | θητ, 'serf' | φυγαδ, 'fugitive' | σωματ, 'body' |
|-------------|--------|-------------|-------------------|---------------|
| Sing.       | N.V.   | ὁ θής       | ὁ, ἡ φυγάς        | τὸ σῶμα       |
|             | A.     | θήτα        | φυγάδα            | σῶμα          |
|             | G.     | θητός       | φυγάδος           | σώματος       |
|             | D.     | θητί        | φυγάδι            | σώματι        |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | θήτε        | φυγάδε            | σώματε        |
|             | G.D.   | θητοῖν      | φυγάδوين          | σωμάτοιιν     |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | θήτες       | φυγάδες           | σώματα        |
|             | A.     | θήτας       | φυγάδας           | σώματα        |
|             | G.     | θητῶν       | φυγάδων           | σωμάτων       |
|             | D.     | θησί(ν)     | φυγάσι(ν)         | σώμασι(ν)     |

*Stems in -ντ*

| <i>stem</i> |        | γίγαντ, m. 'giant' | λεοντ, m. 'lion' | ὀδοντ, m. 'tooth' |
|-------------|--------|--------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| Sing.       | N.     | γίγᾱς              | λέων             | ὀδοῦς             |
|             | V.     | (γίγᾱν)            | (λέον)           | ὀδοῦς             |
|             | A.     | γίγαντα            | λέοντα           | ὀδόντα            |
|             | G.     | γίγαντος           | λέοντος          | ὀδόντος           |
|             | D.     | γίγαντι            | λέοντι           | ὀδόντι            |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | γίγαντε            | λέοντε           | ὀδόντε            |
|             | G.D.   | γιγάντοιιν         | λεόντοιιν        | ὀδόντοιιν         |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | γίγαντες           | λέοντες          | ὀδόντες           |
|             | A.     | γίγαντας           | λέοντας          | ὀδόντας           |
|             | G.     | γιγάντων           | λέοντων          | ὀδόντων           |
|             | D.     | γίγᾱσι(ν)          | λέουσι(ν)        | ὀδοῦσι(ν)         |

*Stems in Labials*

| <i>stem</i> |      | γυπ, m. 'vulture' |
|-------------|------|-------------------|
| Sing.       | N.V. | γύψ               |
|             | A.   | γῦπα              |
|             | G.   | γυπός             |
|             | D.   | γυπί              |
| Dual        |      | γῦπε              |
|             |      | γυποῖν            |
| Plur.       |      | γῦπες             |
|             |      | γῦπας             |
|             |      | γυπῶν             |
|             |      | γυψί              |

*Stems in Liquids*

| <i>stem</i> | άλ, m.<br>'salt' | θηρ, m.<br>'wild beast' | ρήτορ, m.<br>'orator' | πατερ, m.<br>'father' |
|-------------|------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Sing.       | N. ἅλς           | θήρ                     | ρήτωρ                 | πατήρ                 |
|             | V. ἅλς           | θήρ                     | ρήτορ                 | πάτερ                 |
|             | A. ἅλα           | θήρα                    | ρήτορα                | πατέρα                |
|             | G. ἅλός          | θηρός                   | ρήτορος               | πατρός                |
|             | D. ἅλί           | θηρί                    | ρήτορι                | πατρί                 |
| Du.         | N.V.A. ἅλε       | θήρε                    | ρήτορε                | πατέρε                |
|             | G.D. ἅλοῖν       | θηροῖν                  | ρήτόροι               | πατέροι               |
| Plur.       | N.V. ἅλες        | θήρες                   | ρήtores               | πατέρες               |
|             | A. ἅλας          | θήρας                   | ρήτορας               | πατέρας               |
|             | G. ἅλῶν          | θηρῶν                   | ρήτόρων               | πατέρων               |
|             | D. ἅλσι(ν)       | θηρσί(ν)                | ρήτορσι(ν)            | πατράσι(ν)            |

*Stems in -ν*

| <i>stem</i> | Ἕλλην, m.<br>'Greek' | λιμεν, m.<br>'harbour' | ἡγεμον, m.<br>'leader' | δελφῖν, m.<br>'dolphin' |
|-------------|----------------------|------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|
| Sing.       | N.V. Ἕλλην           | λιμήν                  | ἡγεμών                 | δελφίς                  |
|             | A. Ἕλληνα            | λιμένα                 | ἡγεμόνα                | δελφίνα                 |
|             | G. Ἕλληνος           | λιμένος                | ἡγεμόνος               | δελφίνος                |
|             | D. Ἕλληνι            | λιμένι                 | ἡγεμόνι                | δελφίνι                 |
| Du.         | N.V.A. Ἕλληνε        | λιμένε                 | ἡγεμόνε                | δελφῖνε                 |
|             | G.V. Ἑλλήνοιν        | λιμένοιν               | ἡγεμόνοιν              | δελφίνοιν               |
| Plur.       | N.V. Ἕλληνες         | λιμένες                | ἡγεμόνες               | δελφῖνες                |
|             | A. Ἕλληνας           | λιμένας                | ἡγεμόνας               | δελφίνας                |
|             | G. Ἑλλήνων           | λιμένων                | ἡγεμόνων               | δελφίνων                |
|             | D. Ἑλλησι(ν)         | λιμέσι(ν)              | ἡγεμόσι(ν)             | δελφῖσι(ν)              |



*Stems in -es*

| <i>stem</i> γενες, n. 'race,' 'family' |                     | Δημοσθενες, m. 'Demosthenes' |
|--|---------------------|------------------------------|
| Sing.                                  | N. γένος            | Δημοσθένης                   |
|  | V. γένος            | Δημόσθενες                   |
|  | A. γένος            | Δημοσθένη, -νην              |
|  | G. γένους (ε-ος)    | Δημοσθένους                  |
|  | D. γένει (ε-ϊ)      | Δημοσθέnei                   |
| Dual                                   | N.V.A. γένει (ε-ε)  | Περικλεες, 'Pericles'        |
|  | G.D. γενοῖν (ε-οιν) |                              |
| Plur.                                  | N.V. γένη (ε-α)     | Sing. N. Περικλῆς            |
|  | A. γένη (ε-α)       | V. Περικλεις                 |
|  | G. γενῶν (ε-ων)     | A. Περικλέᾱ                  |
|  | D. γένεσι(ν)        | G. Περικλέους                |
|  |                     | D. Περικλεῖ                  |

*Some Common Irregular Stems*

| <i>stem</i> υἱο, υἱε, 'son' |                    |      | ναυ, f. 'ship' |
|-----------------------------|--------------------|------|----------------|
| Sing.                       | N. υἱός            | Ζεύς | ναῦς           |
|                             | V. υἱέ             | Ζεῦ  | ναῦ            |
|                             | A. υἱόν            | Δία  | ναῦν           |
|                             | G. υἱοῦ, υἱέος     | Διός | νεώς           |
|                             | D. υἱῷ, υἱεῖ       | Διῷ  | νηί            |
| Dual                        | N.V.A. υἱεῖ        |      | νηε            |
|                             | G.D. υἱέοιν        |      | νεοῖν          |
| Plur.                       | N.V. υἱοί, υἱεῖς   |      | νηες           |
|                             | A. υἱούς, υἱεῖς    |      | ναῦς           |
|                             | G. υἱῶν, υἱέων     |      | νεῶν           |
|                             | D. υἱοῖς, υἱέσι(ν) |      | ναυσί(ν)       |

| <i>stem</i> | <i>γυναικ, 'woman'</i> | <i>ὠτ, 'ear'</i> | <i>ποδ, 'foot'</i> | <i>γονατ, 'knee'</i> |
|-------------|------------------------|------------------|--------------------|----------------------|
| Sing.       | N. γυνή                | οὖς              | πούς               | γόνυ                 |
|             | V. γύναι               | οὖς              | πούς               | γόνυ                 |
|             | A. γυναῖκα             | οὖς              | πόδα               | γόνυ                 |
|             | G. γυναικός            | ὠτός             | ποδός              | γόνατος              |
|             | D. γυναικί             | ὠτί              | ποδί               | γόνατι               |
| Dual        | N.V.A. γυναῖκε         | ὦτε              | πόδε               | γόνατε               |
|             | G.D. γυναικοῖν         | ὦτοιν            | ποδοῖν             | γονάτοιν             |
| Plur.       | N.V. γυναῖκες          | ὦτα              | πόδες              | γόνατα               |
|             | A. γυναῖκας            | ὦτα              | πόδας              | γόνατα               |
|             | G. γυναικῶν            | ὦτων             | ποδῶν              | γονάτων              |
|             | D. γυναιξί(ν)          | ὦσί(ν)           | ποσί(ν)            | γόνασι(ν)            |

| <i>stem</i> | <i>πυρ, 'fire'</i> | <i>ὕδατ, 'water'</i> | <i>χερ, 'hand'</i> | <i>άνερ, m. 'man'</i> |
|-------------|--------------------|----------------------|--------------------|-----------------------|
| Sing.       | N. πῦρ             | ὔδωρ                 | χείρ               | άνήρ                  |
|             | V. πῦρ             | ὔδωρ                 | χείρ               | άνερ                  |
|             | A. πῦρ             | ὔδωρ                 | χεῖρα              | άνδρα                 |
|             | G. πυρός           | ὔδατος               | χειρός             | άνδρός                |
|             | D. πυρί            | ὔδατι                | χειρί              | άνδρί                 |
| Dual        | N.V.A. None        | None                 | χεῖρε              | άνδρε                 |
|             | G.D. None          | None                 | χεροῖν             | άνδροῖν               |
| Plur.       | N.V. πυρά          | ὔδατα                | χεῖρες             | άνδρες                |
|             | A. πυρά            | ὔδατα                | χεῖρας             | άνδρας                |
|             | G. πυρῶν           | ὔδάτων               | χειρῶν             | άνδρῶν                |
|             | D. πυροῖς          | ὔδασι(ν)             | χερσί(ν)           | άνδράσι(ν)            |



# ADJECTIVES OF THE FIRST AND SECOND DECLENSIONS WITH THREE ENDINGS

| καλός, 'beautiful' |        |           |           |           |
|--------------------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|                    |        | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
| Sing.              | N.     | καλός     | καλή      | καλόν     |
|                    | V.     | καλέ      | καλή      | καλόν     |
|                    | A.     | καλόν     | καλήν     | καλόν     |
|                    | G.     | καλοῦ     | καλῆς     | καλοῦ     |
|                    | D.     | καλῶ      | καλῇ      | κυλῶ      |
| Dual               | N.V.A. | καλώ      | καλά      | καλώ      |
|                    | G.D.   | καλοῖν    | καλαῖν    | καλοῖν    |
| Plur.              | N.V.   | καλοί     | καλαί     | καλά      |
|                    | A.     | καλούς    | καλάς     | καλά      |
|                    | G.     | καλῶν     | καλῶν     | καλῶν     |
|                    | D.     | καλοῖς    | καλαῖς    | καλοῖς    |

| δίκαιος, 'just' |    |           |           |           |
|-----------------|----|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|                 |    | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
| Sing.           | N. | δίκαιος   | δικαία    | δίκαιον   |
|                 | V. | δίκαιε    | δικαία    | δίκαιον   |
|                 | A. | δίκαιον   | δικαίαν   | δίκαιον   |
|                 | G. | δικαίου   | δικαίας   | δικαίου   |
|                 | D. | δικαίῳ    | δικαίᾳ    | δικαίῳ    |

Dual and Plural like καλός.

## Contracted stems

| ἀπλοῦς, 'simple' |        |           |           |           |
|------------------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
|                  |        | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
| Sing.            | N.V.   | ἀπλοῦς    | ἀπλῇ      | ἀπλοῦν    |
|                  | A.     | ἀπλοῦν    | ἀπλῇν     | ἀπλοῦν    |
|                  | G.     | ἀπλοῦ     | ἀπλῆς     | ἀπλοῦ     |
|                  | D.     | ἀπλῶ      | ἀπλῇ      | ἀπλῶ      |
| Dual             | N.V.A. | ἀπλῶ      | ἀπλᾶ      | ἀπλῶ      |
|                  | G.D.   | ἀπλοῖν    | ἀπλαῖν    | ἀπλοῖν    |
| Plur.            | N.V.   | ἀπλοῖ     | ἀπλαῖ     | ἀπλᾶ      |
|                  | A.     | ἀπλοῦς    | ἀπλᾶς     | ἀπλᾶ      |
|                  | G.     | ἀπλῶν     | ἀπλῶν     | ἀπλῶν     |
|                  | D.     | ἀπλοῖς    | ἀπλαῖς    | ἀπλοῖς    |

ἄργυροῦς, 'of silver'

|       |        | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.V.   | ἄργυροῦς  | ἄργυρά    | ἄργυροῦν  |
|       | A.     | ἄργυροῦν  | ἄργυράν   | ἄργυροῦν  |
|       | G.     | ἄργυροῦ   | ἄργυράς   | ἄργυροῦ   |
|       | D.     | ἄργυρῷ    | ἄργυρᾷ    | ἄργυρῷ    |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | ἄργυρῶ    | ἄργυρά    | ἄργυρῶ    |
|       | G.D.   | ἄργυροῖν  | ἄργυραῖν  | ἄργυροῖν  |
| Plur. | N.V.   | ἄργυροῖ   | ἄργυραῖ   | ἄργυρά    |
|       | A.     | ἄργυροῦς  | ἄργυράς   | ἄργυρά    |
|       | G.     | ἄργυρῶν   | ἄργυρῶν   | ἄργυρῶν   |
|       | D.     | ἄργυροῖς  | ἄργυραῖς  | ἄργυροῖς  |

*Stems in -v, feminine -a.*

|       |             | <i>M.</i>    | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i>    |
|-------|-------------|--------------|-----------|--------------|
|       | <i>stem</i> | ἡδυ          | ἡδεια     | ἡδυ, 'sweet' |
| Sing. | N.V.        | ἡδύς         | ἡδεῖα     | ἡδύ          |
|       | A.          | ἡδύν         | ἡδεῖαν    | ἡδύ          |
|       | G.          | ἡδέος        | ἡδεῖας    | ἡδέος        |
|       | D.          | ἡδεῖ (ε-ῖ)   | ἡδεῖα     | ἡδεῖ (ε-ῖ)   |
| Dual  | N.V.A.      | ἡδέε         | ἡδεῖα     | ἡδέε         |
|       | G.D.        | ἡδέοιν       | ἡδεῖαιν   | ἡδέοιν       |
| Plur. | N.V.        | ἡδεῖς (ε-ες) | ἡδεῖαι    | ἡδέα         |
|       | A.          | ἡδεῖς (ε-ας) | ἡδεῖας    | ἡδέα         |
|       | G.          | ἡδέων        | ἡδειῶν    | ἡδέων        |
|       | D.          | ἡδέσι(ν)     | ἡδεῖαις   | ἡδέσι(ν)     |



*Stems in -ν*

|             |        | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i>      |
|-------------|--------|-----------|-----------|----------------|
| <i>stem</i> |        | μέλαν     | μελαινα   | μέλαν, 'black' |
| Sing.       | N.     | μέλās     | μέλαινα   | μέλαν          |
|             | V.     | μέλαν     | μέλαινα   | μέλαν          |
|             | A.     | μέλανα    | μέλαιναν  | μέλαν          |
|             | G.     | μέλανος   | μελαίνης  | μέλαν-ος       |
|             | D.     | μέλανι    | μελαίνῃ   | μέλαν-ι        |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | μέλανε    | μελαίνᾱ   | μέλανε         |
|             | G.D.   | μελάνοιν  | μελαίναιν | μελάνοιν       |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | μέλανεσ   | μέλαιναι  | μέλανα         |
|             | A.     | μέλanas   | μελαίνᾱς  | μέλانا         |
|             | G.     | μελάνων   | μελαινῶν  | μελάνων        |
|             | D.     | μέλασι(ν) | μελαίναις | μέλασι(ν)      |

*μέγας, 'great'*

|       |        | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|--------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.V.   | μέγας     | μεγάλη    | μέγα      |
|       | A.     | μέγαν     | μεγάλην   | μέγα      |
|       | G.     | μεγάλου   | μεγάλης   | μεγάλου   |
|       | D.     | μεγάλῳ    | μεγάλῃ    | μεγάλῳ    |
| Dual  | N.V.A. | μεγάλῳ    | μεγάλᾱ    | μεγάλῳ    |
|       | G.D.   | μεγάλοιν  | μεγάλαιν  | μεγάλοιν  |
| Plur. | N.V.   | μεγάλοι   | μεγάλαι   | μεγάλα    |
|       | A.     | μεγάλους  | μεγάλᾱς   | μεγάλα    |
|       | G.     | μεγάλων   | μεγάλων   | μεγάλων   |
|       | D.     | μεγάλοις  | μεγάλαις  | μεγάλοις  |

## πολύς, 'much'

|            | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. N.V. | πολύς     | πολλή     | πολύ      |
| A.         | πολύν     | πολλήν    | πολύ      |
| G.         | πολλοῦ    | πολλῆς    | πολλοῦ    |
| D.         | πολλῶ     | πολλῇ     | πολλῶ     |

No dual in use.

|            |         |         |         |
|------------|---------|---------|---------|
| Plur. N.V. | πολλοί  | πολλαί  | πολλά   |
| A.         | πολλούς | πολλάς  | πολλά   |
| G.         | πολλῶν  | πολλῶν  | πολλῶν  |
| D.         | πολλοῖς | πολλαῖς | πολλοῖς |

*Stems in -οντ, with Feminines in First Declension*

| <i>stem</i> |        | <i>οντ, 'being'</i> |           |           |
|-------------|--------|---------------------|-----------|-----------|
|             |        | <i>M.</i>           | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
| Sing.       | N.V.   | ὄν                  | οὔσα      | ὄν        |
|             | A.     | ὄντα                | οὔσαν     | ὄν        |
|             | G.     | ὄντος               | οὔσης     | ὄντος     |
|             | D.     | ὄντι                | οὔσῃ      | ὄντι      |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | ὄντε                | οὔσᾱ      | ὄντε      |
|             | G.D.   | ὄντοιιν             | οὔσαιιν   | ὄντοιιν   |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | ὄντες               | οὔσαι     | ὄντα      |
|             | A.     | ὄντας               | οὔσᾱς     | ὄντα      |
|             | G.     | ὄντων               | οὔσῶν     | ὄντων     |
|             | D.     | οὔσι(ν)             | οὔσαις    | οὔσι(ν)   |

So λύων (*pres.*), λαβών (*strong aor.*), ἐκών (*adj.* 'willing'),  
 διδούς διδοῦσα διδόν 'giving.'



*Contracted. Stems**α-Stems*

|            | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i>   |
|------------|-----------|-----------|-------------|
| Sing. N.V. | τιμῶν     | τιμῶσα    | τιμῶν       |
| A.         | τιμῶντα   | τιμῶσαν   | τιμῶν, etc. |
| Plur. D.   | τιμῶσι(ν) | τιμώσais  | τιμῶσι(ν)   |

*ε-Stems*

|            |            |           |              |
|------------|------------|-----------|--------------|
| Sing. N.V. | ποιῶν      | ποιούσα   | ποιούν       |
| A.         | ποιούντα   | ποιούσαν  | ποιούν, etc. |
| Plur. D.   | ποιούσι(ν) | ποιούσais | ποιούσι(ν)   |

*ο-Stems*

|            |            |           |              |
|------------|------------|-----------|--------------|
| Sing. N.V. | δηλῶν      | δηλούσα   | δηλούν       |
| A.         | δηλούντα   | δηλούσαν  | δηλούν, etc. |
| Plur. D.   | δηλούσι(ν) | δηλούσais | δηλούσι(ν)   |

*Stems in -εντ*

(aor. part. pass.)

|             | <i>M.</i>  | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i>  |
|-------------|------------|-----------|------------|
| <i>stem</i> | λυθεντ     | λυθαισα   | λυθεντ     |
| Sing. N.V.  | λυθείς     | λυθείσα   | λυθέν      |
| A.          | λυθέντα    | λυθείσαν  | λυθέν      |
| G.          | λυθέντος   | λυθείσης  | λυθέντος   |
| D.          | λυθέντι    | λυθείσῃ   | λυθέντι    |
| Dual N.V.A. | λυθέντε    | λυθείσᾱ   | λυθέντε    |
| G.D.        | λυθέντοιν  | λυθείσαιν | λυθέντοιν  |
| Plur. N.V.  | λυθέντες   | λυθείσαι  | λυθέντα    |
| A.          | λυθέντας   | λυθείσᾱς  | λυθέντα    |
| G.          | λυθέντων   | λυθισῶν   | λυθέντων   |
| D.          | λυθείσι(ν) | λυθείσais | λυθείσι(ν) |

*Stems in -νντ*

| <i>stem</i> |        | <i>M.</i><br>δεικνυντ | <i>F.</i><br>δεικνυσα | <i>N.</i><br>δεικνυντ |
|-------------|--------|-----------------------|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| Sing.       | N.V.   | δεικνύς               | δεικνῦσα              | δεικνύν               |
|             | A.     | δεικνύντα             | δεικνῦσαν             | δεικνύν               |
|             | G.     | δεικνύντος            | δεικνύσης             | δεικνύντος            |
|             | D.     | δεικνύντι             | δεικνύση              | δεικνύντι             |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | δεικνύντε             | δεικνύσᾱ              | δεικνύντε             |
|             | G.D.   | δεικνύντοιν           | δεικνύσαιν            | δεικνύντοιν           |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | δεικνύντες            | δεικνῦσαι             | δεικνύντα             |
|             | A.     | δεικνύντας            | δεικνύσᾱς             | δεικνύντα             |
|             | G.     | δεικνύντων            | δεικνυσῶν             | δεικνύντων            |
|             | D.     | δεικνῦσι(ν)           | δεικνύσαις            | δεικνῦσι(ν)           |

*Stems in -αντ*

(aor. part. act.)

| <i>stem</i> |        | <i>M.</i><br>λυσαντ | <i>F.</i><br>λυσασα | <i>N.</i><br>λυσαντ |
|-------------|--------|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| Sing.       | N.V.   | λύσᾱς               | λύσᾱσα              | λῦσαν               |
|             | A.     | λύσαντα             | λύσᾱσαν             | λῦσαν               |
|             | G.     | λύσαντος            | λυσᾶσης             | λύσαντος            |
|             | D.     | λύσαντι             | λυσᾶση              | λύσαντι             |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | λύσαντε             | λυσᾶσᾱ              | λύσαντε             |
|             | G.D.   | λυσάντοιν           | λυσᾶσαιν            | λυσάντοιν           |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | λύσαντες            | λύσᾱσαι             | λύσαντα             |
|             | A.     | λύσαντας            | λυσᾶσᾱς             | λύσαντα             |
|             | G.     | λυσάντων            | λυσᾶσῶν             | λυσάντων            |
|             | D.     | λύσᾱσι(ν)           | λυσᾶσαις            | λύσᾱσι(ν)           |

So all Participles ending in -as, as ἰστάς, βας, and πᾱς 'all' (with ᾗpas, σύmpas, πρόpas).



*Stems in -οτ*

|             |        | <i>M.</i>   | <i>F.</i>   | <i>N.</i>   |
|-------------|--------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| <i>stem</i> |        | λελυκοτ     | λελυκυια    | λελυκοτ     |
| Sing.       | N.V.   | λελυκώς     | λελυκυῖα    | λελυκός     |
|             | A.     | λελυκότα    | λελυκυῖαν   | λελυκός     |
|             | G.     | λελυκότος   | λελυκυῖας   | λελυκότος   |
|             | D.     | λελυκότι    | λελυκυῖᾱ    | λελυκότι    |
| Dual        | N.V.A. | λελυκότε    | λελυκυῖᾱ    | λελυκότε    |
|             | G.D.   | λελυκότοιιν | λελυκυῖαιιν | λελυκότοιιν |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | λελυκότες   | λελυκυῖαι   | λελυκότα    |
|             | A.     | λελυκότας   | λελυκυῖας   | λελυκότα    |
|             | G.     | λελυκότων   | λελυκυῖων   | λελυκότων   |
|             | D.     | λελυκόσι(ν) | λελυκυῖαις  | λελυκόσι(ν) |

So all perfect participles active.

## ADJECTIVES OF TWO TERMINATIONS

*Stems in -ς*

| <i>stem</i> |        | εὐγενες, 'well-born' |           |
|-------------|--------|----------------------|-----------|
|             |        | <i>M. F.</i>         | <i>N.</i> |
| Sing.       | N.     | εὐγενής              | εὐγενές   |
|             | V.     | εὐγενές              | εὐγενές   |
|             | A.     | εὐγενῇ               | εὐγενές   |
|             | G.     |                      | εὐγενοῦς  |
|             | D.     |                      | εὐγενεῖ   |
| Dual        | N.V.A. |                      | εὐγενεῖ   |
|             | G.D.   |                      | εὐγενοῖν  |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | εὐγενεῖς             | εὐγενῇ    |
|             | A.     | εὐγενεῖς             | εὐγενῇ    |
|             | G.     |                      | εὐγενῶν   |
|             | D.     |                      | εὐγενέσι  |

*Stems in -ν*

| <i>stem</i> |        | σωφρον, 'temperate' |            |
|-------------|--------|---------------------|------------|
|             |        | <i>M. F.</i>        | <i>N.</i>  |
| Sing.       | N.     | σώφρων              | σῶφρον     |
|             | V.     | σῶφρον              | σῶφρον     |
|             | A.     | σώφρονα             | σῶφρον     |
|             | G.     |                     | σώφρονος   |
|             | D.     |                     | σώφρονι    |
| Dual        | N.V.A. |                     | σώφρονε    |
|             | G.D.   |                     | σωφρόνοιιν |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | σώφρονες            | σώφρονα    |
|             | A.     | σώφρονας            | σώφρονα    |
|             | G.     |                     | σωφρόνων   |
|             | D.     |                     | σώφροσι    |

*Comparatives*

| <i>stem</i> |        | μειζον, 'greater'   |                  |
|-------------|--------|---------------------|------------------|
|             |        | <i>M. F.</i>        | <i>N.</i>        |
| Sing.       | N.V.   | μείζων              | μείζον           |
|             | A.     | μείζονα or μείζω    | μείζον           |
|             | G.     |                     | μείζονος         |
|             | D.     |                     | μείζονι          |
| Dual        | N.V.A. |                     | μείζονε          |
|             | G.D.   |                     | μειζόνουιν       |
| Plur.       | N.V.   | μείζονες or μείζους | μείζονα or μείζω |
|             | A.     | μείζονας or μείζους | μείζονα or μείζω |
|             | G.     |                     | μειζόνων         |
|             | D.     |                     | μείζουσι(ν)      |



## Vowel Stems

| stem  |        | εὐνοο  |        | ιλεω  |       |
|-------|--------|--------|--------|-------|-------|
|       |        | M. F.  | N.     | M. F. | N.    |
| Sing. | N.V.   | εὐνοῦς | εὐνοῦν | ἴλεως | ἴλεων |
|       | A.     |        | εὐνοῦν |       | ἴλεων |
|       | G.     |        | εὐνοῦ  |       | ἴλεω  |
|       | D.     |        | εὐνώ   |       | ἴλεφ  |
| Dual  | N.V.A. |        | εὐνώ   |       | ἴλεω  |
|       | G.D.   |        | εὐνοῖν |       | ἴλεφν |
| Plur. | N.V.   | εὐνοί  | εὐνοα  | ἴλεφ  | ἴλεα  |
|       | A.     | εὐνοῦς | εὐνοα  | ἴλεως | ἴλεα  |
|       | G.     |        | εὐνων  |       | ἴλεων |
|       | D.     |        | εὐνοῖς |       | ἴλεφς |

N.B.—Compound adjectives in -ος, with a few exceptions, have two terminations only; and so have a few which are not compounds.

## COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES

1. Add to the stem -τερος for comparative, -τατος for superlative.

o-stems lengthen the vowel to -ω, if the preceding syllable be light (i.e. the vowel short by nature and followed by one consonant).

|               |             |             |
|---------------|-------------|-------------|
| μικρός, small | μικρότερος  | μικρότατος  |
| σοφός, wise   | σοφώτερος   | σοφώτατος   |
| πρεσβύς, old  | πρεσβύτερος | πρεσβύτατος |
| ἀληθής, true  | ἀληθέστερος | ἀληθέστατος |

2. Stems in -ον, with a few others, add -εστερος, -εστατος.

|                |                  |               |
|----------------|------------------|---------------|
| εὐφρων, kindly | εὐφρονέστερος    | εὐφρονέστατος |
| εὐνοῦς, kindly | εὐνούστερος      | εὐνούστατος   |
|                | (for εὐνοεστερος | εὐνοεστατος)  |

3. Drop the final stem-vowel, and add -ιων, -ιστος.

|              |                      |          |
|--------------|----------------------|----------|
| ἡδύς, sweet  | ἡδίων                | ἡδιστος  |
| μέγας, great | μείζων (for μεγαίων) | μέγιστος |
| ταχύς, swift | θάππων (for ταχιών)  | τάχιστος |

*Irregular Comparison*

|                  |               |           |
|------------------|---------------|-----------|
| αἰσχρός, ugly    | αἰσχίων       | αἰσχιστος |
| ἐχθρός, hateful  | ἐχθίων        | ἐχθιστος  |
| κακός, bad       | κακίων        | κάκιστος  |
|                  | χείρων        | χείριστος |
| καλός, beautiful | καλλίων       | κάλλιστος |
| ὀλίγος, little   | ῥῆττων        | ὀλίγιστος |
| few              | ἐλάττων       | ἐλάχιστος |
| πολύς, much      | πλείων, πλέων | πλείστος  |
| ῥάδιος, easy     | ῥάων          | ῥᾶστος    |
| φίλος, dear      | φίλτερος      | φίλτατος  |

## ADVERBS

Adverbs may be formed from adjectives by substituting -ως for the last syllable of the genitive singular masculine :—

|        | Gen.     | Adv.     |
|--------|----------|----------|
| σοφός  | σοφοῦ    | σοφῶς    |
| σώφρων | σώφρονος | σωφρόνως |
| μέγας  | μεγάλου  | μεγάλως  |

For comparison, use the singular comparative and the plural superlative neuter :—

|       |           |          |
|-------|-----------|----------|
| σοφῶς | σοφώτερον | σοφώτατα |
|-------|-----------|----------|

But adverbs in -ω keep -ω : ἄνω, ἄνωτέρω, ἄνωτάτω.

*Irregular Adverbs*

|            |         |         |
|------------|---------|---------|
| μάλα, much | ἡᾶλλον  | μέλιστα |
| εὖ, well   | ἄμεινον | ἄριστα  |



## PERSONAL PRONOUNS

| <i>First Person, 'I'</i> |              | <i>Second Person, 'thou'</i> | <i>Third Person, 'he,' etc.</i> |           |           |
|--------------------------|--------------|------------------------------|---------------------------------|-----------|-----------|
|                          |              |                              | <i>M.</i>                       | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
| S.                       | N.(V.) ἐγώ   | σύ                           | —                               | —         | —         |
|                          | A. ἐμέ, με   | σέ                           | αὐτόν                           | αὐτήν     | αὐτό      |
|                          | G. ἐμοῦ, μου | σου                          | αὐτοῦ                           | αὐτῆς     | αὐτοῦ     |
|                          | D. ἐμοί, μοι | σοί                          | αὐτῷ                            | αὐτῇ      | αὐτῷ      |
| D.                       | N.(V.) A. νώ | σφώ                          | αὐτώ                            | αὐτά      | αὐτώ      |
|                          | G.D. νῶν     | σφῶν                         | αὐτοῖν                          | αὐταῖν    | αὐτοῖν    |
| P.                       | N.(V.) ἡμεῖς | ὑμεῖς                        | —                               | —         | —         |
|                          | A. ἡμᾶς      | ὑμᾶς                         | αὐτούς                          | αὐτάς     | αὐτά      |
|                          | G. ἡμῶν      | ὑμῶν                         | αὐτῶν                           | αὐτῶν     | αὐτῶν     |
|                          | D. ἡμῖν      | ὑμῖν                         | αὐτοῖς                          | αὐταῖς    | αὐτοῖς    |

The nominative of the third person, when necessary, is generally supplied by ὁ μέν or ὁ δέ.

## REFLEXIVES

|                  |   |    | <i>Sing.</i>   | <i>Plur.</i>                                  |
|------------------|---|----|----------------|---|
| 1st Pers.        | { | A. | ἐμαυτόν -ήν    | ἡμᾶς αὐτούς -άς                               |
| S. Myself        |   | G. | ἐμαυτοῦ -ῆς    | ἡμῶν αὐτῶν                                    |
| P. Ourselves     |   | D. | ἐμαυτῷ -ῇ      | ἡμῖν αὐτοῖς -αῖς                              |
| 2nd Pers.        | { | A. | σεαυτόν -ήν    | ὑμᾶς αὐτούς -άς                               |
| S. Thyself       |   | G. | σεαυτοῦ -ῆς    | ὑμῶν αὐτῶν                                    |
| P. Yourselves    |   | D. | σεαυτῷ -ῇ      | ὑμῖν αὐτοῖς -αῖς                              |
| 3rd Pers.        | { | A. | ἐαυτόν -ήν -ό  | ἐαυτούς -άς -ά                                |
| S. Himself, etc. |   | G. | ἐαυτοῦ -ῆς -οῦ | ἐαυτῶν -ῶν -ῶν                                |
| P. Themselves    |   | D. | ἐαυτῷ -ῇ -ῷ    | ἐαυτοῖς -αῖς -οῖς                             |
|                  |   |    |                | or σφᾶς αὐτούς<br>σφῶν αὐτῶν<br>σφισὶν αὐτοῖς |

## DEMONSTRATIVES

οὗτος, 'this'

|       |      | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i>   | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|------|-----------|-------------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.   | οὗτος     | αὕτη        | τούτο     |
|       | A.   | τούτον    | ταύτην      | τούτο     |
|       | G.   | τούτου    | ταύτης      | τούτου    |
|       | D.   | τούτῳ     | ταύτῃ       | τούτῳ     |
| Dual  | N.A. | τούτῳ     | all genders |           |
|       | G.D. | τούτοιν   |             |           |
| Plur. | N.   | οὗτοι     | αὗται       | ταῦτα     |
|       | A.   | τούτους   | ταύτᾱς      | ταῦτα     |
|       | G.   | τούτων    | τούτων      | τούτων    |
|       | D.   | τούτοις   | ταύταις     | τούτοις   |

ὅδε, 'this' (here)

Declined like the article (ὁ, ἡ, τό) with the suffix δε.

|       |      | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i>   | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|------|-----------|-------------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.   | ὅδε       | ἥδε         | τόδε      |
|       | A.   | τόνδε     | τήνδε       | τόδε      |
|       | G.   | τούδε     | τῆσδε       | τούδε     |
|       | D.   | τῷδε      | τῇδε        | τῷδε      |
| Dual  | N.A. | τώδε      | all genders |           |
|       | G.D. | τοῖνδε    |             |           |
| Plur. | N.   | οἷδε      | αἷδε        | τάδε      |
|       | A.   | τούσδε    | τάσδε       | τάδε      |
|       | G.   | τῶνδε     | τῶνδε       | τῶνδε     |
|       | D.   | τοῖσδε    | ταῖσδε      | τοῖσδε    |



## DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS

ἐκεῖνος, 'that' (yonder) = Latin *ille*

|       |      | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i>   | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|------|-----------|-------------|-----------|
| Sing. | N.   | ἐκεῖνος   | ἐκείνη      | ἐκεῖνο    |
|       | A.   | ἐκεῖνον   | ἐκείνην     | ἐκεῖνο    |
|       | G.   | ἐκείνου   | ἐκείνης     | ἐκείνου   |
|       | D.   | ἐκείνῳ    | ἐκείνῃ      | ἐκείνῳ    |
| Dual  | N.A. | ἐκείνω    | all genders |           |
|       | G.D. | ἐκείνοιν  |             |           |
| Plur. | N.   | ἐκεῖνοι   | ἐκεῖναι     | ἐκεῖνα    |
|       | A.   | ἐκείνους  | ἐκείνας     | ἐκεῖνα    |
|       | G.   | ἐκείνων   | ἐκείνων     | ἐκείνων   |
|       | D.   | ἐκείνοις  | ἐκείναις    | ἐκείνοις  |

ὁ αὐτός, 'the same'

|       |                    |                  |                    |
|-------|--------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| S. N. | ὁ αὐτός = αὐτός    | ἡ αὐτή = αὐτή    | τὸ αὐτό = ταὐτό†   |
| A.    | τὸν αὐτόν          | τὴν αὐτήν        | τὸ αὐτό = ταὐτό†   |
| G.    | τοῦ αὐτοῦ = ταυτοῦ | τῆς αὐτῆς        | τοῦ αὐτοῦ = ταυτοῦ |
| D.    | τῷ αὐτῷ = ταυτῷ    | τῇ αὐτῇ = ταυτῇ  | τῷ αὐτῷ = ταυτῷ    |
| P. N. | οἱ αὐτοί = αὐτοί   | αἱ αὐταί = αὐταί | τὰ αὐτά = ταυτά    |
| A.    | τοὺς αὐτούς        | τὰς αὐτάς        | τὰ αὐτά = ταυτά    |
| G.    | τῶν αὐτῶν          | τῶν αὐτῶν        | τῶν αὐτῶν          |
| D.    | τοῖς αὐτοῖς        | ταῖς αὐταῖς      | τοῖς αὐτοῖς        |

† Or ταύτόν.

## THE RELATIVE PRONOUN

ὅς, 'who,' 'which'

|       |      |     |             |     |
|-------|------|-----|-------------|-----|
| Sing. | N.   | ὅς  | ἥ           | ὅ   |
|       | A.   | ὃν  | ἥν          | ὃ   |
|       | G.   | οὗ  | ἥς          | οὗ  |
|       | D.   | ᾧ   | ᾗ           | ᾧ   |
| Dual  | N.A. | ὧ   | all genders |     |
|       | G.D. | οῖν |             |     |
| Plur. | N.   | οἳ  | αἳ          | ἅ   |
|       | A.   | οὓς | ἅς          | ἅ   |
|       | G.   | ᾧν  | ᾧν          | ᾧν  |
|       | D.   | οῖς | αῖς         | οῖς |

| INTERROGATIVE |      |              |           | INDEFINITE |              |                |  |
|---------------|------|--------------|-----------|------------|--------------|----------------|--|
|               |      | <i>M. F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |            | <i>M. F.</i> | <i>N.</i>      |  |
| Sing.         | N.   | τίς          | τί        |            | τις          | τι             |  |
|               | A.   | τίνα         | τί        |            | τινά         | τι             |  |
|               | G.   | τίνος or τοῦ |           |            | τινός or του |                |  |
|               | D.   | τίνι or τῷ   |           |            | τινί or τῷ   |                |  |
| Dual          | N.A. | τίνε         |           |            | τινέ         |                |  |
|               | G.D. | τίνοιν       |           |            | τινοῖν       |                |  |
| Plur.         | N.   | τίνες        | τίνα      |            | τινές        | τινά (or ἅττα) |  |
|               | A.   | τίνας        | τίνα      |            | τινάς        | τινά (or ἅττα) |  |
|               | G.   | τίνων        |           |            | τινῶν        |                |  |
|               | D.   | τίσι(ν)      |           |            | τισί(ν)      |                |  |

## INDIRECT INTERROGATIVE

|       |      | <i>M.</i>          | <i>F.</i>   | <i>N.</i>          |
|-------|------|--------------------|-------------|--------------------|
| Sing. | N.   | ὅστις              | ἥτις        | ὅ τι               |
|       | A.   | ὄντινα             | ἥντινα      | ὅ τι               |
|       | G.   | (οὗτινος) ὅτου     | ἥστινος     | (οὗτινος) ὅτου     |
|       | D.   | (ὧτινι) ὅτῳ        | ἥτινι       | (ὧτινι) ὅτῳ        |
| Dual  | N.A. | ὥτινε              | all genders |                    |
|       | G.D. | ὅτοιιν             |             |                    |
| Plur. | N.   | οἷτινες            | αἷτινες     | ἅττα               |
|       | A.   | οὗστινας           | ἄστινας     | ἅττα               |
|       | G.   | (ὧντινων) ὅτων     | all genders |                    |
|       | D.   | (οἷστισι(ν)) ὅτοις | αἷστισι(ν)  | (οἷστισι(ν)) ὅτοις |



*Reciprocal.*—The Reciprocal Pronoun ἀλλήλω, ‘one another,’ or ‘each other.’

|       |      | <i>M.</i> | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |
|-------|------|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Dual  | A.   | ἀλλήλω    | ἀλλήλω    | ἀλλήλω    |
|       | G.D. | ἀλλήλοιν  | ἀλλήλοιν  | ἀλλήλοιν  |
| Plur. | A.   | ἀλλήλους  | ἀλλήλας   | ἄλληλα    |
|       | G.   | ἀλλήλων   | ἀλλήλων   | ἀλλήλων   |
|       | D.   | ἀλλήλοις  | ἀλλήλαις  | ἀλλήλοις  |

### PRONOMINAL ADJECTIVES

| <i>Interrogative</i>  | <i>Indefinite</i>                        | <i>Relative and Indirect Inter.</i>                 | <i>Demonstrative</i>  |
|---|--|---|---|
| τίς; ‘who?’ <i>quis?</i>  | τις, ‘some one,’ ‘any’: <i>quis.</i>     | ὅς, ὅστις, ‘who’: <i>qui.</i>                       | ὅδε, οὗτος, ‘this’: <i>hic.</i>                                   |
| πότερος; ‘which of two?’ <i>uter?</i>                                   | ποτερός, ‘one of two’: <i>alteruter.</i> | ὁπότερος, ‘which of two’: <i>uter.</i>              | ἕτερος, ‘the one or other’: <i>alter.</i>                         |
| ποῖος; ‘of what kind?’ <i>qualis?</i>                                   | ποιός, ‘of some kind.’                   | οἷος, ὁποῖος, ‘of which kind,’ ‘as’: <i>qualis.</i> | τοῖος, τοιόσδε, τοιούτος, ‘such,’ ‘of such a kind’: <i>talis.</i> |
| πόσος; ‘how great?’ <i>quantus?</i> <i>pl.</i> ‘how many?’ <i>quot?</i> | ποσόις, ‘of some size.’                  | ὅσος, ὁπόσος, ‘how great,’ ‘as’: <i>quantus.</i>    | τόσος, τοσόςδε, τοσοῦτος, ‘so great’: <i>tantus, tot.</i>         |

## PRONOMINAL ADVERBS

| <i>Interrogative</i>             | <i>Indefinite</i>   | <i>Relative and Indirect Inter.</i>                           | <i>Demonstrative</i>   |
|----------------------------------|---|---|--|
| ποῦ; 'where?'<br><i>ubi?</i>     | που, 'some-<br>w h e r e':<br><i>alicubi.</i>             | οὗ, ὅπου,<br>'where':<br><i>ubi.</i>                          | ἐνθάδε, 'here.'<br>ἐκεῖ<br>ἐνταῦθα } 'there.'                                |
| ποῖ; 'whither?'                  | ποῖ, 'some<br>whither,'<br>'to some<br>place.'            | οἷ, ὅποι,<br>'whither.'                                       | δεῦρο, 'hither.'<br>ἐκεῖσε<br>ἐνταυθοῖ } 'thither.'                          |
| πόθεν; 'whence?'<br><i>unde?</i> | ποθέν, 'from<br>s o m e<br>place': <i>ali-<br/>cunde.</i> | ὅθεν, ὁπόθεν,<br>'whence':<br><i>unde.</i>                    | ἐνθένδε, 'hence.'<br>ἐκεῖθεν } 'thence':<br>ἐντεῦθεν }<br><i>hinc, inde.</i> |
| πῶς; 'how?'                      | πῶς, 'some-<br>how,' 'in<br>some way.'                    | ὥς, ὅπως,<br>'in which<br>way,' 'as.'                         | ᾧδε, οὕτως, 'thus.'  |
| πότε; 'when?'                    | ποτέ, 'once,'<br>'at some<br>time.'                       | ότε, ὁπότε,<br>'when.'  | τότε, 'then.'  |
| πῇ; 'how?' 'in<br>what way?'     | πῇ, 'in some<br>way.'                                     | ἣ, ὅπῃ, 'in<br>w h i c h<br>way,' 'as.'                       | τῇδε, ταύτῃ, 'in<br>this way,' 'thus.'                                       |
| πηνίκα; 'at what<br>time?'       |   | ἥνίκα, ὅπῃ-<br>νίκα, 'at<br>w h i c h<br>t i m e,'<br>'when.' | τηνικάδε, τηνικαῦτα,<br>'at that time.'                                      |



## NUMERALS

|     | <i>Cardinals</i>   | <i>Ordinals</i>      | <i>Adverbs</i>     |
|-----|--------------------|----------------------|--------------------|
| 1   | εἷς, μία, ἓν       | πρῶτος, -η, -ον      | ἅπαξ               |
| 2   | δύο                | δεύτερος             | δῖς                |
| 3   | τρεις, τρία        | τρίτος               | τρίς               |
| 4   | τέτταρες, -α       | τέταρτος             | τετράκις           |
| 5   | πέντε              | πέμπτος              | πεντάκις           |
| 6   | ἕξ                 | ἕκτος                | ἑξάκις             |
| 7   | ἐπτά               | ἑβδομος              | ἐπτάκις            |
| 8   | ὀκτώ               | ὀγδοος               | ὀκτάκις            |
| 9   | ἐννέα              | ἐνατος               | ἐνάκις             |
| 10  | δέκα               | δέκατος              | δεκάκις            |
| 11  | ἐνδεκα             | ἐνδέκατος            | ἐνδεκάκις          |
| 12  | δώδεκα             | δωδέκατος            | δωδεκάκις          |
| 13  | τρεις καὶ δέκα     | τρίτος καὶ δέκατος   | τρισκαιδεκάκις     |
| 14  | τέτταρες καὶ δέκα  | τέταρτος καὶ δέκατος | τετταρεσκαιδεκάκις |
| 15  | πεντεκαίδεκα       | πέμπτος καὶ δέκατος  | πεντεκαιδεκάκις    |
| 16  | ἐκκαίδεκα          | ἕκτος καὶ δέκατος    | ἐκκαιδεκάκις       |
| 17  | ἐπτακαίδεκα        | ἑβδομος καὶ δέκατος  | ἐπτακαιδεκάκις     |
| 18  | ὀκτωκαίδεκα        | ὀγδοος καὶ δέκατος   | ὀκτωκαιδεκάκις     |
| 19  | ἐννεακαίδεκα       | ἐνατος καὶ δέκατος   | ἐννεακαιδεκάκις    |
| 20  | εἴκοσι(ν)          | εἰκοστός             | εἰκοσάκις          |
| 30  | τριάκοντα          | τριᾶκοστός           | τριᾶκοντάκις       |
| 40  | τετταράκοντα       | τετταράκοστός        | τετταράκοντάκις    |
| 50  | πεντήκοντα         | πεντηκοστός          | πεντηκοντάκις      |
| 60  | ἑξήκοντα           | ἑξηκοστός            | ἑξηκοντάκις        |
| 70  | ἑβδομήκοντα        | ἑβδομηκοστός         | ἑβδομηκοντάκις     |
| 80  | ὀγδοήκοντα         | ὀγδοηκοστός          | ὀγδοηκοντάκις      |
| 90  | ἐνενήκοντα         | ἐνενηκοστός          | ἐνενηκοντάκις      |
| 100 | ἐκατόν             | ἐκατοστός            | ἐκατοντάκις        |
| 200 | διᾱκόσιοι, -αι, -α | διᾱκοσιοστός         | διᾱκοσιάκις        |
| 300 | τριᾱκόσιοι         | τριᾱκοσιοστός        | τριᾱκοσιάκις       |
| 400 | τετράκόσιοι        | τετράκοσιοστός       | τετράκοσιάκις      |
| 500 | πεντᾱκόσιοι        | πεντακοσιοστός       | πεντακοσιάκις      |
| 600 | ἑξᾱκόσιοι          | ἑξακοσιοστός         | ἑξακοσιάκις        |
| 700 | ἐπτάκόσιοι         | ἐπτακοσιοστός        | ἐπτακοσιάκις       |
| 800 | ὀκτᾱκόσιοι         | ὀκτακοσιοστός        | ὀκτακοσιάκις       |

|        | <i>Cardinals</i> | <i>Ordinals</i> | <i>Adverbs</i> |
|--------|------------------|-----------------|----------------|
| 900    | ἐνᾶκόσιοι        | ἐνακοσιοστός    | ἐνακοσιάκις    |
| 1,000  | χίλιοι           | χίλιοστός       | χιλιάκις       |
| 2,000  | δισχίλιοι        | δισχίλιοστός    | δισχιλιάκις    |
| 10,000 | μύριοι           | μῦριοστός       | μυριάκις       |
| 20,000 | δισμύριοι        | δισμῦριοστός    | δισμυριάκις    |

The Cardinals from *one* to *four* are declined, and from 200 upwards.

|    | <i>M.</i>      | <i>F.</i> | <i>N.</i> |                       |
|----|----------------|-----------|-----------|-----------------------|
| N. | εἷς            | μία       | ἓν        | δύο, 'two'            |
| A. | ἓνα            | μίαν      | ἓν        | N.A. δύο              |
| G. | ένός           | μιᾶς      | ένός      | G.D. δυοῖν            |
| D. | ένί            | μιᾷ       | ένί       |                       |
|    |                |           |           |                       |
|    | τρεις, 'three' |           |           | τέτταρες, 'four'      |
|    | <i>M.F.</i>    | <i>N.</i> |           | <i>M.F.</i> <i>N.</i> |
| N. | τρεις          | τρία      |           | τέτταρες τέτταρα      |
| A. | τρεις          | τρία      |           | τέτταρας τέτταρα      |
| G. |                | τριῶν     |           | τεττάρων              |
| D. |                | τρισί (ν) |           | τεττάρσι (ν)          |

The interrogative of the Ordinals is πόστος, -η, -ον = *quotus*?



| TENSE.         | Num.<br>Pers. | INDICATIVE.     |                                   | IMPERATIVE.  |
|----------------|---------------|-----------------|-----------------------------------|--------------|
|                |               | <i>Present.</i> | <i>Imperfect.</i>                 |              |
| PRESENT        | S. 1.         | λύ-ω            | ἔ-λυ-ον                           |              |
|                | 2.            | λύ-εις          | ἔ-λυ-ες                           | λύ-ε         |
|                | 3.            | λύ-ει           | ἔ-λυ-ε(ν)                         | λύ-έτω       |
| IMPERFECT      | D. 2.         | λύ-ετον         | ἐ-λύ-ετον                         | λύ-ετον      |
|                | 3.            | λύ-ετον         | ἐ-λύ-έτην                         | λύ-έτων      |
|                | P. 1.         | λύ-ομεν         | ἐ-λύ-ομεν                         |              |
| Stem λῡ.       | 2.            | λύ-ετε          | ἐ-λύ-ετε                          | λύ-ε-τε      |
|                | 3.            | λύ-ουσι(ν)      | ἔ-λυ-ον                           | λύ-όντων     |
| FUTURE         | S. 1.         | λύ-σω           |                                   |              |
|                | 2.            | λύ-σεις         |                                   |              |
|                | 3.            | λύ-σει          |                                   |              |
| Stem λῡσ.      | D. 2.         | λύ-σετον        |                                   |              |
|                | 3.            | λύ-σετον        |                                   |              |
|                | P. 1.         | λύ-σομεν        |                                   |              |
|                | 2.            | λύ-σετε         |                                   |              |
|                | 3.            | λύ-σουσι(ν)     |                                   |              |
| WEAK<br>AORIST | S. 1.         |                 | ἔ-λυ-σα                           |              |
|                | 2.            |                 | ἔ-λυ-σας                          | λύ-σον       |
|                | 3.            |                 | ἔ-λυ-σε(ν)                        | λύ-σάτω      |
| Stem λῡσα.     | D. 2.         |                 | ἐ-λύ-σατον                        | λύ-σατον     |
|                | 3.            |                 | ἐ-λύ-σάτην                        | λύ-σάτων     |
|                | P. 1.         |                 | ἐ-λύ-σαμεν                        |              |
|                | 2.            |                 | ἐ-λύ-σατε                         | λύ-σατε      |
|                | 3.            |                 | ἔ-λυ-σαν                          | λύ-σάντων    |
|                |               | <i>Perfect.</i> | <i>Pluperfect.</i>                |              |
| WEAK PERF.     | S. 1.         | λέ-λυ-κα        | ἐ-λε-λύ-κη                        |              |
|                | 2.            | λέ-λυ-κας       | ἐ-λε-λύ-κης                       | λέ-λυ-κε     |
|                | 3.            | λέ-λυ-κε(ν)     | ἐ-λε-λύ-κει                       | λε-λύ-κέτω   |
| PLUPERFECT     | D. 2.         | λε-λύ-κατον     | ἐ-λε-λύ-κειτον                    | λε-λύ-κετον  |
|                | 3.            | λε-λύ-κατον     | ἐ-λε-λύ-κείτην                    | λε-λύ-κέτων  |
|                | P. 1.         | λε-λύ-καμεν     | ἐ-λε-λύ-κειμεν                    |              |
| Stem λελῡκ.    | 2.            | λε-λύ-κατε      | ἐ-λε-λύ-κειτε                     | λε-λύ-κετε   |
|                | 3.            | λε-λύ-κασι(ν)   | ἐ-λε-λύ-κεισαν<br>ἐ-λε-λύ-κεσαν } | λε-λύ-κόντων |

The Strong or Second Aorist, when found, is like the Imperfect: ἔλιπον, -ες, etc. Imper. λίπε, Subj. λίπω, Opt. λίποιμι, Inf. λιπεῖν, Part. λιπών.

| SUBJUNCTIVE.  | OPTATIVE   | VERB INFINITIVE.                      |   |
|---|--|---------------------------------------|---|
| λύ-ω<br>λύ-ης<br>λύ-η<br>λύ-ητον<br>λύ-ητον<br>λύ-ωμεν<br>λύ-ητε<br>λύ-ωσι(ν)   | λύ-οιμι<br>λύ-οις<br>λύ-οι<br>λύ-οιτον<br>λῦ-οίτην<br>λύ-οιμεν<br>λύ-οιτε<br>λύ-οιεν   | <i>Subst. (Infinitive).</i><br>λύ-ειν | <i>Adj. (Participle).</i><br>M. λύ-ων<br>F. λύ-ουσα<br>N. λῦ-ον<br><br>Stem λῦοντ |
|   | λύ-σοιμι<br>λύ-σοις<br>λύ-σοι<br>λύ-σοιτον<br>λῦ-σοίτην<br>λύ-σοιμεν<br>λύ-σοιτε<br>λύ-σοιεν   |                                       |   |
| λύ-σω<br>λύ-σης<br>λύ-ση<br>λύ-σητον<br>λύ-σητον<br>λύ-σωμεν<br>λύ-σητε<br>λύ-σωσι(ν)   | λύ-σαιμι<br>λύ-σαις or -σειας<br>λύ-σαι or -σειε(ν)<br>λύ-σαιτον<br>λῦ-σαίτην<br>λύ-σαιμεν<br>λύ-σαιτε<br>λύ-σαιεν or -σειαν                             | λῦ-σαι                                | M. λύ-σᾶς<br>F. λύ-σᾶσα<br>N. λῦ-σαν<br><br>Stem λῦσαντ                           |
| λε-λύ-κω<br>λε-λύ-κης<br>λε-λύ-κη<br>λε-λύ-κητον<br>λε-λύ-κητον<br>λε-λύ-κωμεν<br>λε-λύ-κητε<br>λε-λύ-κωσι(ν)<br>or<br>λελυκῶς<br>ᾧ, ῆς, etc. | λε-λύ-κοιμι<br>λε-λύ-κοις<br>λε-λύ-κοι<br>λε-λύ-κοιτον<br>λε-λύ-κοίτην<br>λε-λύ-κοιμεν<br>λε-λύ-κοιτε<br>λε-λύ-κοιεν<br>or<br>λελυκῶς εἶην,<br>εἶης etc. |                                       | M. λε-λύ-κίως<br>F. λε-λύ-κυῖα<br>N. λε-λύ-κός<br><br>Stem λελύκοτ                |



| TENSE.          | Num. | Pers. | INDICATIVE.                     |                    | IMPERATIVE. |
|-----------------|------|-------|---------------------------------|--------------------|-------------|
|                 |      |       | <i>Present.</i> <sup>1</sup>    | <i>Imperfect.</i>  |             |
| PRESENT         | S.   | 1.    | λύ-ομαι                         | ἐ-λύ-όμην          | ———         |
|                 |      | 2.    | λύ-η, -ει                       | ἐ-λύ-ου            | λύ-ου       |
|                 |      | 3.    | λύ-εται                         | ἐ-λύ-ετο           | λύ-έσθω     |
| IMPERFECT       | D.   | 2.    | λύ-εσθον                        | ἐ-λύ-εσθον         | λύ-εσθον    |
|                 |      | 3.    | λύ-εσθον                        | ἐ-λύ-έσθην         | λύ-έσθων    |
| Stem λύ.        | P.   | 1.    | λύ-όμεθα                        | ἐ-λύ-όμεθα         | ———         |
|                 |      | 2.    | λύ-εσθε                         | ἐ-λύ-έσθε          | λύ-εσθε     |
|                 |      | 3.    | λύ-ονται                        | ἐ-λύ-οντο          | λύ-έσθων    |
| WEAK<br>FUT. P. | S.   | 1.    | λύ-θήσομαι                      |                    |             |
| Stem λύθησ.     |      | 2.    | λύ-θήση, -ει                    |                    |             |
|                 |      | 3.    | λύ-θήσεται<br>Etc., as Present. |                    |             |
| WEAK<br>AOR. P. | S.   | 1.    |                                 | ἐ-λύ-θην           | ———         |
|                 |      | 2.    |                                 | ἐ-λύ-θης           | λύ-θητι     |
|                 |      | 3.    |                                 | ἐ-λύ-θη            | λύ-θήτω     |
| Stem λύθη.      | D.   | 2.    |                                 | ἐ-λύ-θητον         | λύ-θητον    |
|                 |      | 3.    |                                 | ἐ-λύ-θήτην         | λύ-θήτων    |
|                 | P.   | 1.    |                                 | ἐ-λύ-θημεν         | ———         |
|                 |      | 2.    |                                 | ἐ-λύ-θητε          | λύ-θητε     |
|                 |      | 3.    |                                 | ἐ-λύ-θησαν         | λύ-θέντων   |
|                 |      |       | <i>Perfect.</i>                 | <i>Pluperfect.</i> |             |
| PERFECT         | S.   | 1.    | λέ-λύ-μαι                       | ἐ-λε-λύ-μην        | ———         |
|                 |      | 2.    | λέ-λύ-σαι                       | ἐ-λέ-λύ-σο         | λέ-θύ-σο    |
|                 |      | 3.    | λέ-λύ-ται                       | ἐ-λέ-λύ-το         | λε-λύ-σθω   |
| PLUPERFECT      | D.   | 2.    | λέ-λυ-σθον                      | ἐ-λέ-λυ-σθον       | λέ-λυ-σθον  |
|                 |      | 3.    | λέ-λυ-σθον                      | ἐ-λε-λύ-σθην       | λε-λύ-σθων  |
| Stem λελύ.      | P.   | 1.    | λε-λύ-μεθα                      | ἐ-λε-λύ-μεθα       | ———         |
|                 |      | 2.    | λέ-λυ-σθε                       | ἐ-λέ-λυ-σθε        | λέ-λυ-σθε   |
|                 |      | 3.    | λέ-λυ-νται                      | ἐ-λέ-λυ-ντο        | λε-λύ-σθων  |
| FUTURE<br>PERF. | S.   | 1.    | λε-λύ-σομαι                     |                    |             |
| Stem λελύσ.     |      | 2.    | λε-λύ-σει, -η                   |                    |             |
|                 |      | 3.    | λε-λύ-σεται<br>Etc. as Present. |                    |             |

Strong or Second Aorist Middle, ἐλιπόμην, λιποῦ, λίπωμαι, λιποίμην, λιπέσθαι, λιπόμενος.

Passive (late) ἐλίπην, λίπηθι, λιπῶ, λιπείην, λιπήναι, λιπείς.

<sup>1</sup> λύσομαι, etc., is Future Middle.



| SUBJUNCTIVE.  | OPTATIVE.  | VERB INFINITIVE.                   |  |
|---|--|------------------------------------|--|
| λύ-ωμαι<br>λύ-ῃ<br>λύ-ηται<br>λύ-ησθον<br>λύ-ησθον<br>λυ-ώμεθα<br>λύ-ησθε<br>λύ-ωνται   | λυ-οίμην<br>λύ-οιο<br>λύ-οιτο<br>λύ-οισθον<br>λυ-οίσθην<br>λυ-οίμεθα<br>λύ-οισθε<br>λύ-οιντο   | <i>Subst. (Infin.)</i><br>λύ-εσθαι | <i>Adj. (Participle).</i><br>M. λυ-όμενος<br>F. λυ-ομένη<br>N. λυ-όμενον<br><br>Stem λυομενο |
|   | λυ-θησοίμην<br>λυ-θήσοιο<br>λυ-θήσοιτο<br>Etc., as Present.  | λυ-θήσεσθαι                        | M. λυ-θησόμενος<br>F. λυ-θησομένη<br>N. λυ-θησόμενον<br>Stem λυθησομενο                      |
| λυ-θῶ<br>λυ-θῆς<br>λυ-θῇ<br>λυ-θῆτον<br>λυ-θῆτον<br>λυ-θῶμεν<br>λυ-θῆτε<br>λυ-θῶσι(ν)   | λυ-θείην<br>λυ-θείης<br>λυ-θείη<br>λυ-θείτον<br>λυ-θείτην<br>λυ-θείμεν<br>λυ-θείτε<br>λυ-θείεν   | λυ-θῆναι                           | M. λυ-θείς<br>F. λυ-θείσα<br>N. λυ-θέν<br><br>Stem λυθεντ                                    |
| λε-λυ-μένος ᾧ<br>λε-λυ-μένος ῆς<br>λε-λυ-μένος ῇ<br>λε-λυ-μένω ῆτον<br>λε-λυ-μένω ῆτον<br>λε-λυ-μένοι ᾧμεν<br>λε-λυ-μένοι ῆτε<br>λε-λυ-μένοι ᾧσι(ν) | λε-λυ-μένος εἶην<br>λε-λυ-μένος εἶης<br>λε-λυ-μένος εἶη<br>λε-λυ-μένω εἶτον<br>λε-λυ-μένω εἶτην<br>λε-λυ-μένοι εἶμεν<br>λε-λυ-μένοι εἶτε<br>λε-λυ-μένοι εἶεν | λε-λύ-σθαι                         | M. λε-λυ-μένος<br>F. λε-λυ-μένη<br>N. λε-λυ-μένον<br><br>Stem λελυμενο                       |
|   | λε-λυ-σοίμην<br>λε-λύ-σοιο<br>λε-λύ-σοιτο<br>Etc., as Present.   | λε-λύ-σεσθ-αι                      | M. λε-λυ-σόμενος<br>F. λε-λυ-σομένη<br>N. λε-λυ-σόμενον<br>Stem λελυσομενο                   |

Verbal Adjectives { λυ-τός, -τή, -τόν, 'able,' or 'fit, to be loosed.'  
 { λυ-τέος, -τέα, -τέον, 'necessary to be loosed.'



*Soft Vowel*

| TENSE.                                  | Number.<br>Person.                                    | INDICATIVE.  |   | IMPERATIVE.   |
|---|---|--|---|---|
| FUTURE<br>MIDDLE<br>Stem λῡσ.           | S. 1.<br>2.<br>3.                                     | λῡ-σομαι<br>λῡ-σῃ, -σει<br>λῡ-σεται<br>Etc., as Present. |   | None.   |
| WEAK<br>AORIST,<br>MIDDLE<br>Stem λῡσα. | S. 1.<br>2.<br>3.<br>D. 2.<br>3.<br>P. 1.<br>2.<br>3. |  | ἐ-λῡ-σάμην<br>ἐ-λῡ-σω<br>ἐ-λῡ-σατο<br>ἐ-λῡ-σασθον<br>ἐ-λῡ-σάσθην<br>ἐ-λῡ-σάμεθα<br>ἐ-λῡ-σασθε<br>ἐ-λῡ-σαντο | —<br>λῡ-σαι<br>λῡ-σάσθω<br>λῡ-σασθον<br>λῡ-σάσθων<br>—<br>λῡ-σασθε<br>λῡ-σάσθων |

2. *Hard Vowel Stems (α, ε, ο)—contracted*

The rules for contraction are as follow :—

|                    |  |
|--------------------|--|
| α + ε } becomes α  | ε + long vowel or diphthong is absorbed into it. |
| α + η } becomes α  |  |
| α + ει } becomes α | ο + ε } becomes ου                               |
| α + η } becomes α  | ο + ο } becomes ου                               |
| α + ο } becomes ω  | ο + ου }   |
| α + ου } becomes ω | ο + η } becomes ω                                |
| α + ω }            | ο + ω }  |
| α + οι becomes φ   | ο + ει } becomes οι                              |
| ε + ε becomes ει   | ο + η } becomes οι                               |
| ε + ο becomes ου   | ο + οι }   |

*Stems—continued*

| SUBJUNCTIVE.  | OPTATIVE.  | VERB INFINITIVE. |  |
|---|--|------------------|--|
| None.   | λῦ-σοίμην<br>λῦ-σοιο<br>λῦ-σοιτο<br>Etc., as Present.  | λῦ-σεσθαι        | <i>Adj. (Participle).</i><br>M. λῦ-σόμενος<br>F. λῦ-σομένη<br>N. λῦ-σόμενον<br>Stem λυσομενο |
| λῦ-σῶμαι<br>λῦ-σῇ<br>λῦ-σῇται<br>λῦ-σῆσθον<br>λῦ-σῆσθον<br>λῦ-σώμεθα<br>λῦ-σῆσθε<br>λῦ-σῶνται | λῦ-σαίμην<br>λῦ-σαιο<br>λῦ-σαιτο<br>λῦ-σαισθον<br>λῦ-σαίσθην<br>λῦ-σαίμεθα<br>λῦ-σαισθε<br>λῦ-σαιντο | λῦ-σασθαι        | M. λῦ-σάμενος<br>F. λῦ-σαμένη<br>N. λῦ-σάμενον<br><br>Stem λυσαμενο                          |

## CONTRACTED VERBS

## ACTIVE VOICE

*Indicative Mood**Present*

|          |                 |               |               |
|----------|-----------------|---------------|---------------|
| Sing. 1. | τίμ-ῶ, I honour | φιλ-ῶ, I love | δηλ-ῶ, I show |
| 2.       | τίμ-ῃς          | φιλ-εῖς       | δηλ-οῖς       |
| 3.       | τίμ-ῃ           | φιλ-εῖ        | δηλ-οῖ        |
| Dual 2.  | τίμ-ᾶτον        | φιλ-εῖτον     | δηλ-οὔτον     |
| 3.       | τίμ-ᾶτον        | φιλ-εῖτον     | δηλ-οὔτον     |
| Plur. 1. | τίμ-ῶμεν        | φιλ-οὔμεν     | δηλ-οὔμεν     |
| 2.       | τίμ-ᾶτε         | φιλ-εῖτε      | δηλ-οὔτε      |
| 3.       | τίμ-ῶσι         | φιλ-οὔσι      | δηλ-οὔσι      |



*Imperfect*

|       |    |           |            |            |
|-------|----|-----------|------------|------------|
| Sing. | 1. | ἐτίμ-ων   | ἐφίλ-ουν   | ἐδήλ-ουν   |
|       | 2. | ἐτίμ-ās   | ἐφίλ-εις   | ἐδήλ-ους   |
|       | 3. | ἐτίμ-ā    | ἐφίλ-ει    | ἐδήλ-ου    |
| Dual  | 2. | ἐτίμ-ᾶτον | ἐφιλ-εῖτον | ἐδηλ-οῦτον |
|       | 3. | ἐτίμ-άτην | ἐφιλ-εῖτην | ἐδηλ-ούτην |
| Plur. | 1. | ἐτίμ-ῶμεν | ἐφιλ-οῦμεν | ἐδηλ-οῦμεν |
|       | 2. | ἐτίμ-ᾶτε  | ἐφιλ-εῖτε  | ἐδηλ-οὔτε  |
|       | 3. | ἐτίμ-ων   | ἐφίλ-ουν   | ἐδήλ-ουν   |

*Imperative Mood*

|       |    |           |            |            |
|-------|----|-----------|------------|------------|
| Sing. | 2. | τίμ-ā     | φίλ-ει     | δήλ-ου     |
|       | 3. | τίμ-άτω   | φιλ-εῖτω   | δηλ-ούτω   |
| Dual  | 2. | τίμ-ᾶτον  | φιλ-εῖτον  | δηλ-οῦτον  |
|       | 3. | τίμ-άτων  | φιλ-εῖτων  | δηλ-ούτων  |
| Plur. | 2. | τίμ-ᾶτε   | φιλ-εῖτε   | δηλ-οὔτε   |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ώντων | φιλ-ούντων | δηλ-ούντων |

*Subjunctive Mood*

|       |    |          |          |          |
|-------|----|----------|----------|----------|
| Sing. | 1. | τίμ-ῶ    | φιλ-ῶ    | δηλ-ῶ    |
|       | 2. | τίμ-ās   | φιλ-ῆς   | δηλ-οῖς  |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ᾱ    | φιλ-ῇ    | δηλ-οῖ   |
| Dual  | 2. | τίμ-ᾶτον | φιλ-ῆτον | δηλ-ῶτον |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ᾶτον | φιλ-ῆτον | δηλ-ῶτον |
| Plur. | 1. | τίμ-ῶμεν | φιλ-ῶμεν | δηλ-ῶμεν |
|       | 2. | τίμ-ᾶτε  | φιλ-ῆτε  | δηλ-ῶτε  |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ῶσι  | φιλ-ῶσι  | δηλ-ῶσι  |

*Optative Mood*

|       |    |          |           |           |
|-------|----|----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | 1. | τῖμ-ῶην  | φιλ-οίην  | δηλ-οίην  |
|       | 2. | τῖμ-ῶης  | φιλ-οίης  | δηλ-οίης  |
|       | 3. | τῖμ-ῶη   | φιλ-οίη   | δηλ-οίη   |
| Dual  | 2. | τῖμ-ῶτον | φιλ-οῖτον | δηλ-οῖτον |
|       | 3. | τῖμ-ῶτην | φιλ-οῖτην | δηλ-οῖτην |
| Plur. | 1. | τῖμ-ῶμεν | φιλ-οῖμεν | δηλ-οῖμεν |
|       | 2. | τῖμ-ῶτε  | φιλ-οῖτε  | δηλ-οῖτε  |
|       | 3. | τῖμ-ῶεν  | φιλ-οῖεν  | δηλ-οῖεν  |

*Infinitive and Participle*

|                         |                |                 |                 |
|-------------------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| <i>Inf. Pres.</i>       | τῖμ-ᾶν         | φιλ-εῖν         | δηλ-οῦν         |
| <i>Pres. Part. Nom.</i> | τῖμ-ῶν         | φιλ-ῶν          | δηλ-ῶν          |
|                         | τῖμ-ῶσα        | φιλ-οῦσα        | δηλ-οῦσα        |
|                         | τῖμ-ῶν         | φιλ-οῦν         | δηλ-οῦν         |
| <i>Acc.</i>             | τῖμ-ῶντα, etc. | φιλ-οῦντα, etc. | δηλ-οῦντα, etc. |

## MIDDLE AND PASSIVE VOICE

*Indicative Mood**Present*

|       |    |           |            |            |
|-------|----|-----------|------------|------------|
| Sing. | 1. | τῖμ-ῶμαι  | φιλ-οῦμαι  | δηλ-οῦμαι  |
|       | 2. | τῖμ-ᾷ     | φιλ-εῖ     | δηλ-οῖ     |
|       | 3. | τῖμ-ᾶται  | φιλ-εῖται  | δηλ-οὔται  |
| Dual  | 2. | τῖμ-ᾶσθον | φιλ-εῖσθον | δηλ-οὔσθον |
|       | 3. | τῖμ-ᾶσθον | φιλ-εῖσθον | δηλ-οὔσθον |
| Plur. | 1. | τῖμ-ώμεθα | φιλ-οὔμεθα | δηλ-οὔμεθα |
|       | 2. | τῖμ-ᾶσθε  | φιλ-εῖσθε  | δηλ-οὔσθε  |
|       | 3. | τῖμ-ῶνται | φιλ-οῦνται | δηλ-οῦνται |



*Imperfect*

|       |    |            |             |             |
|-------|----|------------|-------------|-------------|
| Sing. | 1. | ἐτίμ-ώμην  | ἐφιλ-ούμην  | ἐδηλ-ούμην  |
|       | 2. | ἐτίμ-ῶ     | ἐφιλ-οῦ     | ἐδηλ-οῦ     |
|       | 3. | ἐτίμ-ᾶτο   | ἐφιλ-εῖτο   | ἐδηλ-οὔτο   |
| Dual  | 2. | ἐτίμ-ᾶσθον | ἐφιλ-εῖσθον | ἐδηλ-οὔσθον |
|       | 3. | ἐτίμ-ᾶσθην | ἐφιλ-εῖσθην | ἐδηλ-ούσθην |
| Plur. | 1. | ἐτίμ-ώμεθα | ἐφιλ-ούμεθα | ἐδηλ-ούμεθα |
|       | 2. | ἐτίμ-ᾶσθε  | ἐφιλ-εῖσθε  | ἐδηλ-οὔσθε  |
|       | 3. | ἐτίμ-ῶντο  | ἐφιλ-οὔντο  | ἐδηλ-οὔντο  |

*Imperative Mood*

|       |    |           |            |            |
|-------|----|-----------|------------|------------|
| Sing. | 2. | τίμ-ῶ     | φιλ-οῦ     | δηλ-οῦ     |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ᾶσθω  | φιλ-εῖσθω  | δηλ-ούσθω  |
| Dual  | 2. | τίμ-ᾶσθον | φιλ-εῖσθον | δηλ-οὔσθον |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ᾶσθων | φιλ-εῖσθων | δηλ-ούσθων |
| Plur. | 2. | τίμ-ᾶσθε  | φιλ-εῖσθε  | δηλ-οὔσθε  |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ᾶσθων | φιλ-εῖσθων | δηλ-ούσθων |

*Subjunctive Mood*

|       |    |           |           |           |
|-------|----|-----------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | 1. | τίμ-ῶμαι  | φιλ-ῶμαι  | δηλ-ῶμαι  |
|       | 2. | τίμ-ῃ     | φιλ-ῇ     | δηλ-οῖ    |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ᾶται  | φιλ-ῇται  | δηλ-ῶται  |
| Dual  | 2. | τίμ-ᾶσθον | φιλ-ῇσθον | δηλ-ῶσθον |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ᾶσθων | φιλ-ῇσθων | δηλ-ῶσθων |
| Plur. | 1. | τίμ-ώμεθα | φιλ-ώμεθα | δηλ-ώμεθα |
|       | 2. | τίμ-ᾶσθε  | φιλ-ῇσθε  | δηλ-ῶσθε  |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ῶνται | φιλ-ῶνται | δηλ-ῶνται |

*Optative Mood*

|       |    |           |            |            |
|-------|----|-----------|------------|------------|
| Sing. | 1. | τίμ-ῶμην  | φιλ-οίμην  | δηλ-οίμην  |
|       | 2. | τίμ-ῶο    | φιλ-οῖο    | δηλ-οῖο    |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ῶτο   | φιλ-οῖτο   | δηλ-οῖτο   |
| Dual  | 2. | τίμ-ῶσθον | φιλ-οῖσθον | δηλ-οῖσθον |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ῶσθην | φιλ-οῖσθην | δηλ-οῖσθην |
| Plur. | 1. | τίμ-ῶμεθα | φιλ-οίμεθα | δηλ-οίμεθα |
|       | 2. | τίμ-ῶσθε  | φιλ-οῖσθε  | δηλ-οῖσθε  |
|       | 3. | τίμ-ῶντο  | φιλ-οῖντο  | δηλ-οῖντο  |

*Infinitive and Participle*

|                    |            |             |             |
|--------------------|------------|-------------|-------------|
| <i>Inf. Pres.</i>  | τίμ-ᾶσθαι  | φιλ-εῖσθαι  | δηλ-οῦσθαι  |
| <i>Part. Pres.</i> | τίμ-ῶμενος | φιλ-οῦμενος | δηλ-οῦμενος |
|                    | τίμ-ωμένη  | φιλ-ουμένη  | δηλ-ουμένη  |
|                    | τίμ-ῶμενον | φιλ-οῦμενον | δηλ-οῦμενον |

The other tenses are uncontracted, like λύω :

|        | <i>Fut.</i> | <i>Aor.</i> | <i>Perf.</i> |
|--------|-------------|-------------|--------------|
| τίμῶ : | τίμήσω      | ἐτίμησα     | τετίμηκα     |
| φιλῶ : | φιλήσω      | ἐφίλησα     | πεφίληκα     |
| δηλῶ : | δηλώσω      | ἐδήλωσα     | δεδήλωκα     |

3. *Consonant Stems*

Guttural Mutes κ, γ, χ :

|        |       |        |                      |           |
|--------|-------|--------|----------------------|-----------|
| πλέκω  | πλέξω | ἔπλεξα | πέπλεχα              | πέπλεγμαι |
| πράττω | πράξω | ἔπραξα | πέπραχα<br>(πέπραγα) | πέπραγμαι |

Dental Mutes τ, δ, θ :

|       |       |        |                      |           |
|-------|-------|--------|----------------------|-----------|
| πείθω | πείσω | ἔπεισα | πέποιθα<br>(πέπεικα) | πέπεισμαι |
|-------|-------|--------|----------------------|-----------|

Labial Mutes π, β, φ :

|        |       |        |           |
|--------|-------|--------|-----------|
| βλάπτω | βλάψω | ἔβλαψα | βέβλαμμαι |
|--------|-------|--------|-----------|



Liquids and Nasals λ, ρ, μ, ν :

|         |        |         |          |           |
|---------|--------|---------|----------|-----------|
| ἀγγέλλω | ἀγγελῶ | ἡγγειλα | ἡγγελκα  | ἡγγελμαι  |
| φθείρω  | φθερῶ  | ἔφθειρα | ἔφθαρκα  | ἔφθαρμαι  |
| νέμω    | νεμῶ   | ἔνειμα  | νενέμηκα | νενέμημαι |
| κρίνω   | κρινῶ  | ἔκρινα  | κέκρικα  | κέκριμαι  |

In the conjugation :

Labials or Gutturals + s are written ψ (= πs, βs, φs),  
ξ (= κs, γs, χs).

Labials or Gutturals are assimilated to other sounds :

|                     | <i>Labial</i> | <i>Guttural</i> |
|---------------------|---------------|-----------------|
| before θ becoming φ |               | χ               |
| before μ „ μ        |               | γ               |
| before τ „ π        |               | κ               |

Dentals are dropt before σ or κ.

Dentals before other consonants become σ.

Liquids do not change.

Nasals are treated irregularly, and each verb must be learnt by itself.

ν is usually dropt before κ, τ, θ, μ, σ.

### *Perfect Passive*

Inflections of the Perfect Passive of verbs having Guttural, Dental, Liquid, or Nasal Stems, as λέλεγμαι from λεγ- 'say,' πέπεισμαι (for πέπειθμαι) from πιθ- 'persuade,' ἔσπαρμαι from σπερ- 'sow,' πέφασμαι (for πέφανμαι) from φαν- 'show.'

### *Indicative*

|          |            |             |            |            |
|----------|------------|-------------|------------|------------|
| Sing. 1. | λέλεγμαι   | πέπεισμαι   | ἔσπαρμαι   | πέφασμαι   |
| 2.       | λέλεξαι    | πέπεισαι    | ἔσπαρσαι   | πέφανσαι   |
| 3.       | λέλεκται   | πέπεισται   | ἔσπαρται   | πέφανται   |
| Dual 2.  | λέλεχθον   | πέπεισθον   | ἔσπαρθον   | πέφανθον   |
| 3.       | λέλεχθον   | πέπεισθον   | ἔσπαρθον   | πέφανθον   |
| Plur. 1. | λελέγμεθα  | πεπείσμεθα  | ἐσπάρμεθα  | πεφάσμεθα  |
| 2.       | λέλεχθε    | πέπεισθε    | ἔσπαρθε    | πέφανθε    |
| 3.       | λελεγμένοι | πεπεισμένοι | ἐσπαρμένοι | πεφασμένοι |
|          | εἰσὶ       | εἰσὶ        | εἰσὶ       | εἰσὶ       |

*Pluperfect*

|       |    |                    |                     |                    |
|-------|----|--------------------|---------------------|--------------------|
| Sing. | 1. | ἐλελέγμην          | ἐπεπείσμην          | ἐπεφάσμην          |
|       | 2. | ἐλέλεξο            | ἐπέπεισο            | ἐπέφανσο           |
|       | 3. | ἐλέλεκτο           | ἐπέπειστο           | ἐπέφαντο           |
| Dual  | 2. | ἐλέλεχθον          | ἐπέπεισθον          | ἐπέφανθον          |
|       | 3. | ἐλελέχθην          | ἐπεπείσθην          | ἐπεφάνθην          |
| Plur. | 1. | ἐλελέγεμεθα        | ἐπεπείσμεθα         | ἐπεφάσμεθα         |
|       | 2. | ἐλέλεχθε           | ἐπέπεισθε           | ἐπέφανθε           |
|       | 3. | λελεγμένοι<br>ἦσαν | πεπεισμένοι<br>ἦσαν | πεφασμένοι<br>ἦσαν |

*Imperative*

|       |    |          |           |          |          |
|-------|----|----------|-----------|----------|----------|
| Sing. | 2. | λέλεξο   | πέπεισο   | ἔσπαρσο  | πέφανσο  |
|       | 3. | λελέχθω  | πεπείσθω  | ἐσπάρθω  | πεφάνθω  |
| Dual  | 2. | λέλεχθον | πέπεισθον | ἔσπαρθον | πέφανθον |
|       | 3. | λελέχθων | πεπείσθων | ἐσπάρθων | πεφάνθων |
| Plur. | 2. | λέλεχθε  | πέπεισθε  | ἔσπαρθε  | πέφανθε  |
|       | 3. | λελέχθων | πεπείσθων | ἐσπάρθων | πεφάνθων |

*Infinitive and Participle*

|              |            |             |            |            |
|--------------|------------|-------------|------------|------------|
| <i>Inf.</i>  | λελέχθαι   | πεπείσθαι   | ἐσπάρθαι   | πεφάνθαι   |
| <i>Part.</i> | λελεγμένος | πεπεισμένος | ἐσπαρμένος | πεφασμένος |

Subjunctive and Optative are formed by using the participle with ᾧ and εἶην :

λελεγμένος ᾧ, ᾗς, ᾗ, etc.  
ἐσπαρμένος εἶην, εἶης, εἶη, etc.



TABLE OF THE PARADIGMS OR COGNATE TENSES OF λύω

| TENSES                   |                   | INDICATIVE   | IMPERATIVE | SUBJUNCTIVE | OPTATIVE       | INFINITIVE | PARTICIPLES |
|--------------------------|-------------------|--------------|------------|-------------|----------------|------------|-------------|
| ACTIVE                   | <i>Pres.</i>      | λύω, I loose | λύε        | λύω         | λύοιμι         | λύειν      | λύων        |
|                          | <i>Imperf.</i>    | ἔλυον        |            |             |                |            |             |
|                          | <i>Future</i>     | λύσω         |            |             | λύσοιμι        | λύσειν     | λύσων       |
|                          | <i>1st Aor.</i>   | ἔλυσα        | λύσον      | λύσω        | λύσαιμι        | λύσαι      | λύσας       |
|                          | <i>Perf.</i>      | λέλυκα       | λέλυκε     | λέλύκω      | λελύκοιμι      | λελυκέναι  | λελυκώς     |
|                          | <i>Pluperf.</i>   | ἐλελύκη      |            |             |                |            |             |
| MIDDLE<br>AND<br>PASSIVE | <i>Pres.</i>      | λύομαι       | λύου       | λύωμαι      | λυοίμην        | λύεσθαι    | λύομενος    |
|                          | <i>Imperf.</i>    | ἐλνύμην      |            |             |                |            |             |
|                          | <i>Future</i>     | λύσομαι      |            |             | λυσοίμην       | λύσεσθαι   | λυσόμενος   |
|                          | <i>1st Aor.</i>   | ἐλυσάμην     | λύσαι      | λύσωμαι     | λυσαίμην       | λύσασθαι   | λυσάμενος   |
|                          | <i>Perf.</i>      | λέλυμαι      | λέλυσο     | λελυμένος ᾧ | λελυμένος εἶην | λελύσθαι   | λελυμένος   |
|                          | <i>Pluperf.</i>   | ἐλελύμην     |            |             |                |            |             |
| PASSIVE<br>ONLY          | <i>Fut. Perf.</i> | λελύσομαι    |            |             | λελυσοίμην     | λελύσεσθαι | λελυσόμενος |
|                          | <i>1st Aor.</i>   | ἐλύθην       | λύθητι     | λυθῶ        | λυθείην        | λυθῆναι    | λυθείς      |
|                          | <i>Future</i>     | λυθήσομαι    |            |             | λυθησοίμην     | λυθήσεσθαι | λυθησόμενος |

## VERBS IN -μι

## ACTIVE VOICE

*Indicative Mood**Present*

| <i>Stem στα-</i>     | <i>Stem ἐ-</i> | <i>Stem θε-</i> | <i>Stem δο-</i> |
|----------------------|----------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| S. 1. ἵστημι, set up | ἵημι, send     | τίθημι, place   | δίδωμι, give    |
| 2. ἵστης             | ἴης            | τίθης           | δίδως           |
| 3. ἵστησι(ν)         | ἴησι(ν)        | τίθησι(ν)       | δίδωσι(ν)       |
| D. 2. ἱστάτον        | ἴετον          | τίθετον         | δίδοτον         |
| 3. ἱστάτον           | ἴετον          | τίθετον         | δίδοτον         |
| P. 1. ἱστάμεν        | ἴεμεν          | τίθεμεν         | δίδομεν         |
| 2. ἱστάτε            | ἴετε           | τίθετε          | δίδοτε          |
| 3. ἱστάσι(ν)         | ἴασι(ν)        | τιθέασι(ν)      | διδόασι(ν)      |

*Imperfect*

|               |       |          |          |
|---------------|-------|----------|----------|
| S. 1. ἵστην   | ἴην   | ἐτίθην   | ἐδίδουν  |
| 2. ἵστης      | ἴεις  | ἐτίθεις  | ἐδίδους  |
| 3. ἵστη       | ἴει   | ἐτίθει   | ἐδίδου   |
| D. 2. ἱστάτον | ἴετον | ἐτίθετον | ἐδίδοτον |
| 3. ἱστάτην    | ἴετην | ἐτιθέτην | ἐδιδότην |
| P. 1. ἱστάμεν | ἴεμεν | ἐτίθεμεν | ἐδίδομεν |
| 2. ἱστάτε     | ἴετε  | ἐτίθετε  | ἐδίδοτε  |
| 3. ἱστάσαν    | ἴεσαν | ἐτίθεσαν | ἐδίδοσαν |

*Aorist*

|                      |                   |                      |                      |
|----------------------|-------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| S. 1. ἔστην, I stood | ἤκα               | ἔθηκα                | ἔδωκα                |
| 2. ἔστης             | ἤκας              | ἔθηκας               | ἔδωκας               |
| 3. ἔστη              | ἤκε(ν)            | ἔθηκε(ν)             | ἔδωκε(ν)             |
| D. 2. ἔστητον        | εἶτον             | ἔθετον               | ἔδοτον               |
| 3. ἐστήτην           | εἶτην             | ἐθέτην               | ἐδότην               |
| P. 1. ἔστημεν        | εἶμεν             | ἔθεμεν               | ἔδομεν <sup>1</sup>  |
| 2. ἔστητε            | εἶτε              | ἔθετε                | ἔδοτε <sup>1</sup>   |
| 3. ἔστησαν           | εἶσαν }<br>ἤκαν } | ἔθεσαν }<br>ἔθηκαν } | ἔδοσαν }<br>ἔδωκαν } |

<sup>1</sup> Sometimes ἐδώκαμεν, ἐδώκατε.



*Imperative Mood**Present*

|          |         |        |          |          |
|----------|---------|--------|----------|----------|
| Sing. 2. | ἴσθη    | ἴει    | τίθει    | δίδου    |
| 3.       | ἰσάτω   | ἰέτω   | τιθέτω   | διδότω   |
| Dual 2.  | ἴστατον | ἴετον  | τίθετον  | δίδοτον  |
| 3.       | ἰσάτων  | ἰέτων  | τιθέτων  | διδότων  |
| Plur. 2. | ἴστατε  | ἴετε   | τίθετε   | δίδοτε   |
| 3.       | ἰσάντων | ἰέντων | τιθέντων | διδόντων |

*Second Aorist*

|          |                    |       |        |        |
|----------|--------------------|-------|--------|--------|
| Sing. 2. | στήθι <sup>1</sup> | ἔς    | θές    | δός    |
| 3.       | στήτω              | ἔτω   | θέτω   | δότω   |
| Dual 2.  | στήτον             | ἔτον  | θέτον  | δότον  |
| 3.       | στήτων             | ἔτων  | θέτων  | δότων  |
| Plur. 2. | στήτε              | ἔτε   | θέτε   | δοτε   |
| 3.       | σάντων             | έντων | θέντων | δόντων |

*Subjunctive Mood**Present*

|          |          |         |           |           |
|----------|----------|---------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. 1. | ἰστώ     | ἰῶ      | τιθῶ      | διδῶ      |
| 2.       | ἰσῆς     | ἰῆς     | τιθῆς     | διδῶς     |
| 3.       | ἰσῆ      | ἰῆ      | τιθῆ      | διδῶ      |
| Dual 2.  | ἰσῆτον   | ἰῆτον   | τιθῆτον   | διδῶτον   |
| 3.       | ἰσῆτον   | ἰῆτον   | τιθῆτον   | διδῶτον   |
| Plur. 1. | ἰσῶμεν   | ἰῶμεν   | τιθῶμεν   | διδῶμεν   |
| 2.       | ἰσῆτε    | ἰῆτε    | τιθῆτε    | διδῶτε    |
| 3.       | ἰσῶσι(ν) | ἰῶσι(ν) | τιθῶσι(ν) | διδῶσι(ν) |

*Second Aorist*

|          |     |    |     |     |
|----------|-----|----|-----|-----|
| Sing. 1. | στώ | ῶ  | θῶ  | δῶ  |
| 2.       | σῆς | ῆς | θῆς | δῶς |

etc., like the Present

<sup>1</sup> In compounds also ἀπό-σῆ, etc.

|          |          |        |          |          |
|----------|----------|--------|----------|----------|
| Sing. 1. | ἵσταίνην | ἰεῖν   | τιθεῖν   | διδοῖν   |
| 2.       | ἵσταίης  | ἰεῖης  | τιθείης  | διδοίης  |
| 3.       | ἵσταίῃ   | ἰεῖῃ   | τιθείῃ   | διδοίῃ   |
| Dual 2.  | ἵσταῖτον | ἰεῖτον | τιθεῖτον | διδοῖτον |
| 3.       | ἵσταίτην | ἰεῖτην | τιθείτην | διδοίτην |
| Plur. 1. | ἵσταῖμεν | ἰεῖμεν | τιθεῖμεν | διδοῖμεν |
| 2.       | ἵσταίτε  | ἰεῖτε  | τιθεῖτε  | διδοῖτε  |
| 3.       | ἵσταῖεν  | ἰεῖεν  | τιθεῖεν  | διδοῖεν  |

*Second Aorist*

|          |         |      |       |       |
|----------|---------|------|-------|-------|
| Sing. 1. | σταίνην | εἶν  | θείν  | δοῖν  |
| 2.       | σταίης  | εἶης | θείης | δοίης |

etc., like the Present.

*Infinitives and Participles*

|                    |         |       |         |         |
|--------------------|---------|-------|---------|---------|
| <i>Inf. Pres.</i>  | ἵσταναι | ἰέναι | τιθέναι | διδόναι |
| <i>2nd Aor.</i>    | στήναι  | εἶναι | θεῖναι  | δοῦναι  |
| <i>Part. Pres.</i> | ἱστάς   | ἰείς  | τιθείς  | διδούς  |
| <i>2nd Aor.</i>    | στάς    | εἷς   | θείς    | δούς    |

The Weak Aorist, perfect and pluperfect, are conjugated like λύω :

|                  |        |     |       |       |
|------------------|--------|-----|-------|-------|
| <i>Weak Aor.</i> | ἔστησα | ἤκα | ἔθηκα | ἔδωκα |
|------------------|--------|-----|-------|-------|

(Only used in the 1. 2. 3. Sing. Indic., the rest supplied by the Strong Aorist.)

|                 |        |       |         |         |
|-----------------|--------|-------|---------|---------|
| <i>Perf.</i>    | ἔστηκα | -εῖκα | τέθηκα  | δέδωκα  |
| <i>Pluperf.</i> | ἔστήκη | -εῖκη | ἔτεθήκη | ἔδεδώκη |

## MIDDLE AND PASSIVE VOICE

*Indicative Mood—Present*

|          |          |        |          |          |
|----------|----------|--------|----------|----------|
| Sing. 1. | ἵσταμαι  | ἰεμαι  | τίθεμαι  | δίδομαι  |
| 2.       | ἵσασαι   | ἰεσαι  | τίθесαι  | δίδοσαι  |
| 3.       | ἵσταται  | ἰεται  | τίθεται  | δίδοται  |
| Dual 2.  | ἵσασθον  | ἰεσθον | τίθесθον | δίδοσθον |
| 3.       | ἵσασθον  | ἰεσθον | τίθесθον | δίδοσθον |
| Plur. 1. | ἱστάμεθα | ἰέμεθα | τιθέμεθα | διδόμεθα |
| 2.       | ἵσασθε   | ἰεσθε  | τίθесθε  | δίδοσθε  |
| 3.       | ἵστανται | ἰενται | τίθενται | δίδονται |



*Imperfect*

|          |         |        |           |           |
|----------|---------|--------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. 1. | ἰσάμην  | ἰέμην  | ἐτιθέμην  | ἐδιδόμην  |
| 2.       | ἴτασο   | ἴεσο   | ἐτίθεσο   | ἐδίδοσο   |
| 3.       | ἴτατο   | ἴετο   | ἐτίθετο   | ἐδίδοτο   |
| Dual 2.  | ἴτασθον | ἴεσθον | ἐτίθεσθον | ἐδίδοσθον |
| 3.       | ἰτάσθην | ἰέσθην | ἐτιθέσθην | ἐδιδόσθην |
| Plur. 1. | ἰτάμεθα | ἰέμεθα | ἐτιθέμεθα | ἐδιδόμεθα |
| 2.       | ἴτασθε  | ἴεσθε  | ἐτίθεσθε  | ἐδίδοσθε  |
| 3.       | ἴταντο  | ἴεντο  | ἐτίθεντο  | ἐδίδοντο  |

*Second Aorist*

|          |           |        |         |         |
|----------|-----------|--------|---------|---------|
| Sing. 1. | (wanting) | εἶμην  | ἐθέμην  | ἐδόμην  |
| 2.       |           | εἴσο   | ἔθου    | ἔδου    |
| 3.       |           | εἶτο   | ἔθετο   | ἔδοτο   |
| Dual 2.  |           | εἴσθον | ἔθεσθον | ἔδοσθον |
| 3.       |           | εἴσθην | ἐθέσθην | ἐδόσθην |
| Plur. 1. |           | εἶμεθα | ἐθέμεθα | ἐδόμεθα |
| 2.       |           | εἴσθε  | ἔθεσθε  | ἔδοσθε  |
| 2.       |           | εἶντο  | ἔθεντο  | ἔδοντο  |

*Imperative Mood**Present*

|          |         |        |          |          |
|----------|---------|--------|----------|----------|
| Sing. 2. | ἴτασο   | ἴεσο   | τίθεσο   | δίδοσο   |
| 3.       | ἰτάσθω  | ἰέσθω  | τιθέσθω  | διδόσθω  |
| Dual 2.  | ἴτασθον | ἴεσθον | τίθεσθον | δίδοσθον |
| 3.       | ἰτάσθων | ἰέσθων | τιθέσθων | διδόσθων |
| Plur. 2. | ἴτασθε  | ἴεσθε  | τίθεσθε  | δίδοσθε  |
| 3.       | ἰτάσθων | ἰέσθων | τιθέσθων | διδόσθων |

*Second Aorist*

|          |           |       |        |        |
|----------|-----------|-------|--------|--------|
| Sing. 2. | (wanting) | οὔ    | θοῦ    | δοῦ    |
| 3.       |           | ἔσθω  | θέσθω  | δόσθω  |
| Dual 2.  |           | ἔσθον | θέσθον | δόσθον |
| 3.       |           | ἔσθων | θέσθων | δόσθων |
| Plur. 2. |           | ἔσθε  | θέσθε  | δόσθε  |
| 3.       |           | ἔσθων | θέσθων | δόσθων |

*Subjunctive Mood**Present*

|       |    |          |        |          |          |
|-------|----|----------|--------|----------|----------|
| Sing. | 1. | ἰστώμαι  | ἰῶμαι  | τιθῶμαι  | διδῶμαι  |
|       | 2. | ἰστῇ     | ἰῇ     | τιθῇ     | διδῷ     |
|       | 3. | ἰστῇται  | ἰῇται  | τιθῇται  | διδῶται  |
| Dual  | 2. | ἰστῆσθον | ἰῆσθον | τιθῆσθον | διδῶσθον |
|       | 3. | ἰστῆσθον | ἰῆσθον | τιθῆσθον | διδῶσθον |
| Plur. | 1. | ἰστώμεθα | ἰώμεθα | τιθώμεθα | διδώμεθα |
|       | 2. | ἰστῆσθε  | ἰῆσθε  | τιθῆσθε  | διδῶσθε  |
|       | 3. | ἰστώνται | ἰώνται | τιθώνται | διδώνται |

*Second Aorist*

|       |              |       |        |        |
|-------|--------------|-------|--------|--------|
| Sing. | 1. (wanting) | ῶμαι  | θῶμαι  | δῶμαι  |
|       | 2.           | ῇ     | θῇ     | δῷ     |
|       | 3.           | ῇται  | θῇται  | δῶται  |
| Dual  | 2.           | ῆσθον | θῆσθον | δῶσθον |
|       | 3.           | ῆσθον | θῆσθον | δῶσθον |
| Plur. | 1.           | ῶμεθα | θώμεθα | δώμεθα |
|       | 2.           | ῆσθε  | θῆσθε  | δῶσθε  |
|       | 3.           | ῶνται | θῶνται | δῶνται |

*Optative Mood**Present*

|       |    |           |         |           |           |
|-------|----|-----------|---------|-----------|-----------|
| Sing. | 1. | ἰσταίμην  | ἰεῖμην  | τιθείμην  | διδοίμην  |
|       | 2. | ἰσταῖο    | ἰεῖο    | τιθεῖο    | διδοῖο    |
|       | 3. | ἰσταῖτο   | ἰεῖτο   | τιθεῖτο   | διδοῖτο   |
| Dual  | 2. | ἰσταῖσθον | ἰεῖσθον | τιθεῖσθον | διδοῖσθον |
|       | 3. | ἰσταῖσθην | ἰεῖσθην | τιθεῖσθην | διδοῖσθην |
| Plur. | 1. | ἰσταίμεθα | ἰεῖμεθα | τιθείμεθα | διδοίμεθα |
|       | 2. | ἰσταῖσθε  | ἰεῖσθε  | τιθεῖσθε  | διδοῖσθε  |
|       | 3. | ἰσταῖντο  | ἰεῖντο  | τιθεῖντο  | διδοῖντο  |

*Second Aorist*

|       |              |       |        |        |
|-------|--------------|-------|--------|--------|
| Sing. | 1. (wanting) | εἶμην | θείμην | δοίμην |
|       | 2.           | εῖο   | θείο   | δοῖο   |

etc. like the Present.



*Infinitives and Participles*

|                    |           |        |           |           |
|--------------------|-----------|--------|-----------|-----------|
| <i>Inf. Pres.</i>  | ἴσθαι     | ἔσθαι  | τίθαι     | δίδοσθαι  |
| <i>2nd Aor.</i>    | (wanting) | ἔσθαι  | θέσθαι    | δόσθαι    |
| <i>Part. Pres.</i> | ἰστάμενος | ίμενος | τιθέμενος | διδόμενος |
| <i>2nd Aor.</i>    | (wanting) | έμενος | θέμενος   | δόμενος   |
| <i>Perf.</i>       | ἔσταμαι   | -εἶμαι |           | δέδομαι   |
| <i>Pluperf.</i>    | ἔστάμην   | -εἶμην |           | ἔδεδόμην  |

Weak Aor. ἔστησάμην only, the others use Strong Aor.

|                 |         |        |          |          |
|-----------------|---------|--------|----------|----------|
| <i>Perf.</i>    | ἔσταμαι | -εἶμαι | τέθημαι  | δέδομαι  |
| <i>Pluperf.</i> | ἔστάμην | -εἶμην | ἔτέθημην | ἔδεδόμην |

Verbs in -νυμι, as δείκνυμι 'I show,' have irregular forms only in the Present and Imperfect Tenses.

*Active Voice*

|          | <i>Indic. Pres.</i> | <i>Imperfect.</i> | <i>Imperative.</i> | <i>Infin. Pres.</i>                     |
|----------|---------------------|-------------------|--------------------|---|
| Sing. 1. | δείκνυμι            | ἔδεικνυν          |                    | δεικνύναι                               |
| 2.       | δείκνυς             | ἔδεικνυς          | δείκνυ             |   |
| 3.       | δείκνυσι(ν)         | ἔδεικνυ           | δεικνύτω           |   |
| Dual 2.  | δείκνυτον           | ἔδεικνυτον        | δείκνυτον          | <i>Part. Pres.</i><br>δεικν-ύς -ύσα -ύν |
| 3.       | δείκνυτον           | ἔδεικνύτην        | δεικνύτων          |   |
| Plur. 1. | δείκνυμεν           | ἔδεικνυμεν        |                    |   |
| 2.       | δείκνυτε            | ἔδεικνυτε         | δείκνυτε           |   |
| 3.       | δεικνύασι(ν)        | ἔδεικνύσαν        | δεικνύντων         |   |

*Note.*—Subj. and Obj. δεικνύω, δεικνύοιμι, like λύω, λύοιμι.

*Passive Voice*

|          | <i>Indic. Pres.</i> | <i>Imperfect.</i> | <i>Imperative.</i> | <i>Infin. Pres.</i>               |
|----------|---------------------|-------------------|--------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Sing. 1. | δείκνυμαι           | ἔδεικνύμην        |                    | δείκνυσθαι                        |
| 2.       | δείκνυσαι           | ἔδεικνυσο         | δείκνυσο           |                                   |
| 3.       | δείκνυται           | ἔδεικνυτο         | δεικνύσθω          |                                   |
| Dual 2.  | δείκνυσθον          | ἔδεικνυσθον       | δείκνυσθον         | <i>Part. Pres.</i><br>δεικνύμενος |
| 3.       | δείκνυσθον          | ἔδεικνύσθην       | δεικνύσθων         |                                   |
| Plur. 1. | δεικνύμεθα          | ἔδεικνύμεθα       |                    |                                   |
| 2.       | δείκνυσθε           | ἔδεικνυσθε        | δεικνύσθε          |                                   |
| 3.       | δείκνυνται          | ἔδεικνυντο        | δείκνυσθων         |                                   |

*Note.*—Subj. and Opt. δεικνύωμαι, δεικνυόμην, like λύωμαι, λυόμην.



TABLE OF PARADIGMS OR COGNATE TENSES OF VERBS IN -μι

Active Voice

|                                       | INDICATIVE.            | IMPER.        | SUBJUNC.   | OPTATIVE.         | INFINITIVE.       | PARTIC.        |
|---------------------------------------|------------------------|---------------|------------|-------------------|-------------------|----------------|
| <i>Pres. and Imperf.<br/>2nd Aor.</i> | ἴστημι, ἴστην<br>ἔστην | ἴσθη<br>στήθι | ἴσῳ<br>σῳ  | ἴσταιην<br>σταιην | ἴσθαι<br>στήναι   | ἴσθας<br>σθας  |
| <i>Pres. and Imperf.<br/>2nd Aor.</i> | τίθημι, ἐτίθην         | τίθει<br>θές  | τιθῶ<br>θῶ | τιθείην<br>θείην  | τιθέναι<br>θεῖναι | τιθείς<br>θείς |
| <i>Pres. and Imperf.<br/>2nd Aor.</i> | ἵημι, ἵην              | ἵει<br>ἕς     | ἵῳ<br>ῳ    | ἵείην<br>είην     | ἵέναι<br>εῖναι    | ἵείς<br>είς    |
| <i>Pres. and Imperf.<br/>2nd Aor.</i> | δίδωμι, ἐδίδουν        | δίδου<br>δός  | διδῶ<br>δῶ | διδόίην<br>δοίην  | διδόναι<br>δούναι | διδούς<br>δούς |

Middle and Passive Voice

|                                       |                             |  |                    |                     |
|---------------------------------------|-----------------------------|--|--------------------|---------------------|
| <i>Pres. and Imperf.<br/>2nd Aor.</i> | ἴσταμαι, ἴσάμην<br>Wanting. | ἴστασο<br>The First Aorist ἔστησάμην is used Transitively. | ἴσῳμαι<br>ἴσταιμην | ἴσασθαι<br>ἴσάμενος |
| <i>Pres. and Imperf.<br/>2nd Aor.</i> | τίθεμαι, ἐτιθέμην<br>ἐθέμην | τίθεσο<br>θοῦ  | τιθῶμαι<br>θείμην  | τίθεσθαι<br>θέμενος |
| <i>Pres. and Imperf.<br/>2nd Aor.</i> | ἵεμαι, ἵέμην<br>εἵμην       | ἵεσο<br>οῦ   | ἵῳμαι<br>εῖμην     | ἵεσθαι<br>ἵέμενος   |
| <i>Pres. and Imperf.<br/>2nd Aor.</i> | δίδομαι, ἐδίδόμην<br>ἐδόμην | δίδοσο<br>δοῦ  | διδῶμαι<br>δοίμην  | δίδοςθαι<br>δόμενος |



I. εἰμί, 'I am,'

| TENSE.    | Number. | Person. | INDICATIVE. | IMPERATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. |
|-----------|---------|---------|-------------|-------------|--------------|
| PRESENT   | Sing.   | 1.      | εἰ-μί       |             | ᾶ            |
|           |         | 2.      | εἶ          | ἴσ-θι       | ῆς           |
|           |         | 3.      | ἐσ-τί(ν)    | ἔσ-τω       | ῆ            |
|           | Dual    | 2.      | ἐσ-τόν      | ἔσ-τον      | ῆ-τον        |
|           |         | 3.      | ἐσ-τόν      | ἔσ-των      | ῆ-τον        |
|           | Plur.   | 1.      | ἐσ-μέν      |             | ᾶ-μεν        |
|           |         | 2.      | ἐσ-τέ       | ἔσ-τε       | ῆ-τε         |
|           |         | 3.      | εἰ-σί(ν)    | ὄντ-ων      | ᾶ-σι         |
| IMPERFECT | Sing.   | 1.      | ῆν or ῆ     |             |              |
|           |         | 2.      | ῆσ-θα       |             |              |
|           |         | 3.      | ῆν          |             |              |
|           | Dual    | 2.      | ῆ-στον      |             |              |
|           |         | 3.      | ῆ-στην      |             |              |
|           | Plur.   | 1.      | ῆ-μεν       |             |              |
|           |         | 2.      | ῆ-τε        |             |              |
|           |         | 3.      | ῆ-σαν       |             |              |
| FUTURE    | Sing.   | 1.      | ἔσ-ομαι     |             |              |
|           |         | 2.      | ἔσ-η or -ει |             |              |
|           |         | 3.      | ἔσ-ται      |             |              |
|           | Dual    | 2.      | ἔσ-εσθον    |             |              |
|           |         | 3.      | ἔσ-εσθον    |             |              |
|           | Plur.   | 1.      | ἔσ-όμεθα    |             |              |
|           |         | 2.      | ἔσ-εσθε     |             |              |
|           |         | 3.      | ἔσ-ονται    |             |              |

## Verb-stem εἶς

| OPTATIVE.  | INFINITIVE. | PARTICIPLE.                                    |
|--|-------------|--|
| εἶην<br>εἶης<br>εἶη<br>εἶτον<br>εἶτην<br>εἶμεν<br>εἶτε<br>εἶεν                                       | εἶναι       | m. ὢν<br>f. οὖσα<br>n. ὄν                      |
| εἶς-οίμην<br>εἶς-οιο<br>εἶς-οιτο<br>εἶς-οισθον<br>εἶς-οίσθην<br>εἶς-οίμεθα<br>εἶς-οισθε<br>εἶς-οιντο | εἶς-εσθαι   | m. εἶς-όμενος<br>f. εἶς-ομένη<br>n. εἶς-όμενον |



## 2. εἶμι, 'I shall go,' Verb-stem ἵ

| TENSE.    | Number.<br>Person. | INDICATIVE.       | IMPERATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. | OPTATIVE. | INFINITIVE. | PARTICIPLE. |
|-----------|--------------------|-------------------|-------------|--------------|-----------|-------------|-------------|
| PRESENT   | Sing. 1.           | εἶ-μι             |             | ἵω           | ἵοιμι     |             |             |
|           | 2.                 | εἶ                | ἵθι         | ἵῃς          | ἵοις      |             |             |
|           | 3.                 | εἶ-σι(ν)          | ἵτω         | ἵῃ           | ἵοι       |             | m. ἵών      |
|           | Dual 2.            | ἵ-τον             |             | ἵητον        | ἵοιτον    | ἵέναι       | f. ἵούσα    |
|           | 3.                 | ἵ-τον             |             | ἵητον        | ἵοίτην    |             | n. ἵόν      |
|           | Plur. 1.           | ἵ-μεν             |             | ἵωμεν        | ἵοιμεν    |             | Stem ἵοντ   |
|           | 2.                 | ἵ-τε              | ἵτε         | ἵητε         | ἵοιτε     |             |             |
|           | 3.                 | ἵ-ᾱσι(ν)          | ἵόντων      | ἵωσι(ν)      | ἵοιεν     |             |             |
|           |                    |                   |             |              |           |             |             |
| IMPERFECT | Sing. 1.           | ἦα                |             |              |           |             |             |
|           | 2.                 | ἦεισθα            |             |              |           |             |             |
|           | 3.                 | ἦει               |             |              |           |             |             |
|           | Dual 2.            | ἦτον              |             |              |           |             |             |
|           | 3.                 | ἦτην              |             |              |           |             |             |
|           | Plur. 1.           | ἦμεν              |             |              |           |             |             |
|           | 2.                 | ἦτε               |             |              |           |             |             |
|           | 3.                 | { ἦεσαν<br>ἦσαν } |             |              |           |             |             |
|           |                    |                   |             |              |           |             |             |

N.B.—The present tense only is used with future meaning: εἶμι 'I will go' (cp. 'I am going'), ἦα 'I was going,' 'I went,' ἵέναι 'to go,' ἵών 'going.'

3. φημί, 'I say,' Verb-stem φα

| TENSE.    | Number.<br>Person. | INDICATIVE. | IMPERATIVE.  | SUBJUNCTIVE. | OPTATIVE. | INFINITIVE. | PARTICIPLE.        |
|-----------|--------------------|-------------|--------------|--------------|-----------|-------------|--------------------|
| PRESENT   | Sing. 1.           | φημί        | φαθί<br>φάτω | φῶ           | φαίην     | φάναι       | (φάς) <sup>1</sup> |
|           | 2.                 | φῆς         |              | φῆς          | φαίης     |             |                    |
|           | 3.                 | φησί(ν)     |              | φῆ           | φαίη      |             |                    |
|           | Dual 2.            | φατόν       | φάτε         | φῆτον        | φαῖτον    |             |                    |
|           | 3.                 | φατόν       |              | φῆτον        | φαίτην    |             |                    |
|           | Plur. 1.           | φαμέν       |              | φῶμεν        | φαίμεν    |             |                    |
|           | 2.                 | φατέ        |              | φῆτε         | φαίτε     |             |                    |
|           | 3.                 | φᾶσι(ν)     |              | φῶσι(ν)      | φαίεν     |             |                    |
|           |                    |             |              |              |           |             |                    |
| IMPERFECT | Sing. 1.           | ἔφην        |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           | 2.                 | ἔφησθα      |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           | 3.                 | ἔφη         |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           | Dual 2.            | ἔφατον      |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           | 3.                 | ἐφάτην      |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           | Plur. 1.           | ἔφαμεν      |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           | 2.                 | ἔφατε       |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           | 3.                 | ἔφασαν      |              |              |           |             |                    |
|           |                    |             |              |              |           |             |                    |

Future, φήσω. Weak Aorist, ἔφησα. Part. Mid. φάμενος.

<sup>1</sup> φάσκων, from φάσκω, is commonly used, and an Imperfect ἔφασκε is used for a strong or reiterated assertion.



Οἶδα, the Perfect of the stem ἰδ (Strong Aorist εἶδον) is thus conjugated:—  
οἶδα, ‘I know,’ Verb-stem ἰδ

| TENSE.     | Number.<br>Person. | INDICATIVE.      | IMPERATIVE.                | SUBJUNCTIVE. | OPTATIVE. | INFINITIVE. | PARTICIPLE.                                     |
|------------|--------------------|------------------|----------------------------|--------------|-----------|-------------|---|
| PERFECT    | Sing. 1.           | οἶδα             | ἴσθι<br>ἴστω               | εἰδῶ         | εἰδείην   | εἰδέναι     | m. εἰδώς<br>f. εἰδυῖα<br>n. εἰδός<br>Stem εἶδοτ |
|            | 2.                 | οἶσθα            |                            | εἰδῆς        | εἰδείης   |             |   |
|            | 3.                 | οἶδε(ν)          |                            | εἰδῆ         | εἰδείη    |             |   |
|            | Dual 2.            | ἴστον            | ἴστε                       | εἰδῆτον      | εἰδείτον  |             |   |
|            | 3.                 | ἴστον            |                            | εἰδῆτον      | εἰδείτην  |             |   |
|            | Plur. 1.           | ἴσμεν            |                            | εἰδῶμεν      | εἰδείμεν  |             |   |
|            | 2.                 | ἴστε             |                            | εἰδῆτε       | εἰδείτε   |             |   |
|            | 3.                 | ἴσασι(ν)         |                            | εἰδῶσι(ν)    | εἰδείεν   |             |   |
|            |                    |                  |                            |              |           |             |   |
| PLUPERFECT | Sing. 1.           | ἤδη              | FUTURE εἴσομαι, εἴσῃ, etc. |              |           |             |   |
|            | 2.                 | ἤδησθα           |                            |              |           |             |   |
|            | 3.                 | ἤδει(ν)          |                            |              |           |             |   |
|            | Dual 2.            | ἦστον            |                            |              |           |             |   |
|            | 3.                 | ἦστην            |                            |              |           |             |   |
|            | Plur. 1.           | ἦσμεν            |                            |              |           |             |   |
|            | 2.                 | ἦστε             |                            |              |           |             |   |
|            | 3.                 | ἤδεσαν<br>{ ἦσαν |                            |              |           |             |   |
|            |                    |                  |                            |              |           |             |   |

*Irregular Perfects*

A few perfects have short forms which are used commonly or regularly instead of the longer ones.

| ἴστημι    | βαίνω     | θνήσκω     | (δείδω)    |
|-----------|-----------|------------|------------|
| ἔστηκα    | βέβηκα    | τέθνηκα    | δέδοικα    |
| ἔστηκας   | βέβηκας   | τέθνηκας   | δέδοικας   |
| ἔστηκε(ν) | βέβηκε(ν) | τέθνηκε(ν) | δέδοικε(ν) |
| ἔστατον   | βέβατον   | τέθνατον   | δέδιτον    |
| ἔστατον   | βέβατον   | τέθνατον   | δέδιτον    |
| ἔσταμεν   | βέβαμεν   | τέθναμεν   | δέδιμεν    |
| ἔστατε    | βέβατε    | τέθνατε    | δέдите     |
| ἑστάσι(ν) | βεβάσι(ν) | τεθνάσι(ν) | δεδιάσι    |

*Indicative Pluperfect*

|             |  |           |
|-------------|--|-----------|
| εἰστήκη     |  | ἐδεδοίκη  |
| εἰστήκης    |  | ἐδεδοίκης |
| εἰστήκει(ν) |  | ἐδεδοίκει |
| ἔστατον     |  |           |
| ἑστάτην     |  |           |
| ἔσταμεν     |  | ἐδέδιμεν  |
| ἔστατε      |  | ἐδέдите   |
| ἑστάσαν     |  | ἐδέδισαν  |

*Imperative*

|              |               |              |
|--------------|---------------|--------------|
| ἑστάθι       | τέθναθι       | δέδιθι       |
| ἑστάτω, etc. | τεθνάτω, etc. | δεδίτω, etc. |

*Subjunctive*

|                               |             |
|-------------------------------|-------------|
| ἑστώ, ἑστήῃς, etc. βεβῶ, etc. | δεδίω, etc. |
|-------------------------------|-------------|

*Optative*

|               |                |
|---------------|----------------|
| ἑσταίην, etc. | τεθναίην, etc. |
|---------------|----------------|

*Infinitive*

|         |         |          |          |
|---------|---------|----------|----------|
| ἑσtάναι | βεβάναι | τεθnάναι | δεδιέναι |
|---------|---------|----------|----------|



*Participles*

|                          |                          |                          |                          |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| ἑστώς -ῶσα               | βεβώς -ῶσα               | τεθνεώς -ῶσα             | δεδιώς -υῖα -ός          |
| Acc. -ῶτα -ῶσαν,<br>etc. | Acc. -ῶτα -ῶσαν,<br>etc. | Acc. -ῶτα -ῶσαν,<br>etc. | Acc. -ότα -υῖαν,<br>etc. |

*Note.*—γέγονα ‘I am born,’ from γίγνομαι, has a Participle γεγώς, γεγῶσα, and ἔοικα ‘I seem,’ has a Participle εἰκώς, εἰκυῖα, εἰκός. πίπτω ‘fall,’ Perf. πέπτωκα, has Part. πεπτώς. The neuter forms are hardly to be found; but ἑστώς neut. in Plutarch suggests what they should be. However, they are best not used.

*Irregular Second Aorist*

ἀλίσκομαι (αλ-), ‘be taken’: ἑάλων or ἤλων, ἀλῶ, ἀλοίην, ἀλῶναι, ἀλούς.

βαίνω (βα-), ‘go’: ἔβην, βῆθι,<sup>1</sup> βῶ, βαίην, βῆναι, βάς.

βιόω (βιο-), ‘live’: ἐβίων, βιῶ, βιώην, βιῶναι, βιούς.

γινώσκω (γνω-), ‘know’: ἔγνων, γνῶθι, γνῶ, γνοίην, γνῶναι, γνούς.

διδράσκω (δρα-), ‘run away’: ἔδραν, δρῶ, δραίην, δρᾶναι, δράς.

<sup>1</sup> In compounds also κατά-βᾶ, etc.

## PARTS OF COMMON IRREGULAR VERBS

|                                 | FUTURE.     | AORIST.            | PERF. ACT.             | PERF. PASS.             | AOR. PASS. |
|---------------------------------|-------------|--------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|------------|
| ἀγείρω, 'collect'               | ἀγερῶ       | ἤγειρα             | -έᾱγα ( <i>intr.</i> ) |                         | -έαγην     |
| -άγνυμι, 'break' ( <i>tr.</i> ) | -άξω        | -έαξα              | ἤχα                    | ἤγμαι                   | ἤχθην      |
| ἄγω, 'lead'                     | ἄξω         | ἤξα                |                        | ἤσμαι                   | ἤσθην      |
| ᾄδω, 'sing'                     | ᾄσομαι      | ᾄσα                |                        | ἤρμαι                   | ἤρθην      |
| αἶρω, 'lift'                    | αἶρῶ        | ἤρα                | ἤρκα                   | ἤρημαι                  | ἤρέθην     |
| αἶρῶ (-ε-), 'take'              | αἰρήσα      | είλον              | ἤρηκα                  | ἤσθημαι ( <i>dep.</i> ) |            |
| αἰσθάνομαι, 'perceive'          | αἰσθήσομαι  | ἤσθόμην            |                        |                         |            |
| ἀκούω, 'hear'                   | ἀκούσομαι   | ἤκουσα             | ἀκήκοα                 |                         | ἠκούσθην   |
| ἀλίσκομαι, 'am caught'          | ἀλώσομαι    | έάλων <sup>1</sup> | έάλωκα                 |                         |            |
|                                 |             | ἤλων               | ἤλωκα                  |                         |            |
| ἁμαρτάνω, 'err'                 | ἁμαρτήσομαι | ἤμαρτον            | ἤμάρτηκα               | ἤμάρτημαι               | ἠμαρτήθην  |
| ἀμφιέννυμι, 'clothe'            | ἀμφιῶ       | ἠμφίεσα            |                        | ἠμφίεσμαι               |            |
| ἀναλίσκω, 'pay'                 | ἀναλώσω     | ἀνήλωσα            | ἀνήλωκα                | ἀνήλωμαι                | ἀνηλώθην   |
| βαίνω, 'go'                     | βήσομαι     | έβην <sup>2</sup>  | βέβηκα                 | βέβλημαι                | έβλήθην    |
| βάλλω, 'throw'                  | βαλῶ        | έβαλον             | βέβληκα                |                         |            |
| βιῶ (-ο-), 'live'               | ζήσομαι     | έβίων              | βεβίωκα                |                         |            |
| βούλομαι, 'wish'                | βουλήσομαι  |                    |                        | βεβούλημαι              | έβουλήθην  |
|                                 |             |                    |                        |                         | ἠβουλήθην  |

<sup>1</sup> The Moods are έάλων, οἱ ἤλων, ἄλῶ, ἄλοιην, ἄλῶναι, ἄλους.<sup>2</sup> The Moods are έβην, βῆθι, βῶ, βάλην, βῆναι, βάς (mostly ἀπο-).



## PARTS OF COMMON IRREGULAR VERBS—Continued

|                              | FUTURE.   | AORIST.            | PERF. ACT. | PERF. PASS. | AOR. PASS. |
|------------------------------|-----------|--------------------|------------|-------------|------------|
| γαμῶ (-ε-), 'marry'          | γαμῶ      | ἔγημα              | γεγάμηκα   |             | ἐγελάσθην  |
| γελῶ (-α-), 'laugh'          | γελάσομαι | ἐγέλασα            |            |             |            |
| γίγνομαι, 'become'           | γενήσομαι | ἐγενόμην           | γέγονα     | γεγέννημαι  | ἐγνώσθην   |
| γινώσκω, 'ascertain'         | γνώσομαι  | ἔγνων <sup>1</sup> | ἔγνωκα     | ἔγνωσμαι    | ἐδήχθην    |
| δάκνω, 'bite'                | δήξομαι   | ἔδακον             |            | δέδηγμαι    |            |
| δεῖ (-ε-), 'it is necessary' | δείσει    | ἔδέησε             |            |             | ἐδεήθην    |
| δέομαι, 'entreat'            | δεήσομαι  |                    |            |             | ἐδιδάχθην  |
| διδάσκω, 'teach'             | διδάξω    | ἐδίδαξα            | δεδίδαχα   | δεδίδαγμαι  |            |
| ἄπο-διδράσκω, 'run'          | -δράσομαι | -έδρᾱν             | -δέδρακα   |             |            |
| δοκῶ (-ε-), 'seem'           | δόξω      | ἔδοξα              |            | δέδογμαι    |            |
| δύναμαι, 'can'               | δυνήσομαι |                    |            | δεδύνημαι   | ἐδυνήθην   |
|                              |           |                    |            |             | ἠδυνήθην   |
| ἐγείρω, 'arouse'             | ἐγερῶ     | ἤγειρα             | ἐγρήγορα   | ἐγήγερμαι   | ἠγέρθην    |
| ἐθίζω, 'accustom'            | ἐθιῶ      | εἴθισα             | εἴθικα     | εἴθισμαι    | εἰθίσθην   |
| ἐλαύνω, 'drive'              | έλῶ       | ἤλασα              | ἐλήλακα    | ἐλήλαμαι    | ἠλάθην     |
| ἔλκω, 'drag'                 | ἔλξω      | εἴλκυσα            | εἴλκυκα    | εἴλκυσμαι   | εἰλκύσθην  |
| ἔπομαι, 'follow'             | ἔψομαι    | ἐσπόμην            |            |             |            |
| ἔρχομαι, 'go,' 'come'        | εἶμι      | ἦλθον              | ἐλήλυθα    |             |            |
|                              | ἐλεύσομαι |                    |            |             |            |

|                                |           |          |          |            |            |
|--------------------------------|-----------|----------|----------|------------|------------|
| ἔσθίω, 'eat'                   | ἔδομαι    | ἔφαγον   | ἔδηδοκα  | ἔδηδεσμαι  | εὐρέθην    |
| εὐρίσκω, 'find'                | εὐρήσσω   | εὐρον    | εὐρηκα   | εὐρημαι    |            |
| ἔχω, 'have'                    | ἔξω       | ἔσχον    | ἔσχηκα   | ἔσχημαι    |            |
| ἔω (-α-), 'allow' (impf. εἶων) | σχήσω     |          |          |            | εἰάθην     |
| ζεύγνυμι, 'yoke'               | ἔασσω     | εἶασα    | εἶακα    | εἶαμαι     | ἔξυχθην    |
| ζῶ (-α-), 'live'               | ζεύξω     | ἔξευξα   |          | ἔξευγμαι   |            |
|                                | ζήσω      |          | βεβίωκα  |            |            |
| θάπτω, 'bury'                  | βιώσομαι  | ἔβίω     |          | τέθαμμαι   | ἔτάφην     |
| θιγγάνω, 'touch'               | θάψω      | ἔθαψα    |          |            |            |
| ἀπο-θνήσκω, 'die'              | θίξομαι   | ἔθιγον   | -τέθνηκα |            |            |
| ἄφ-ικνούμαι (-ε-), 'come'      | -θάνοῦμαι | -έθανον  |          | -ἵγμαι     | ἑκαθάρθην  |
| καθαίρω, 'cleanse'             | -ίξομαι   | -ἰκόμην  |          | κεκάθαρμαι |            |
| καθέζομαι, 'sit down' 'sit'    | καθαρή    | ἑκάθηρα  |          |            |            |
| καθίζω, 'set,' also 'sit'      | καθιῶ     | ἑκάθισα  |          | κέκαυμαι   | ἑκάην      |
| καίω, 'burn'                   | καύσομαι  | ἔκαυσα   | -κέκαυκα | κέκλημαι   | ἑκλήθην    |
| καλῶ (-ε-), 'call'             | καλῶ      | ἑκάλεσα  | κέκληκα  |            |            |
| κάμνω, 'toil'                  | κάμοῦμαι  | ἔκᾱμον   | κέκμηκα  |            |            |
| κλαίω, κλάω, 'weep'            | κλαύσομαι | ἔκλαυσα  |          | κέκλαυμαι  | ἑκλίθην    |
| κλίνω, 'bend'                  | κλινῶ     | ἔκλινα   | κέκλικα  |            | ἑκρεμάσθην |
| κρεμάννυμι, 'hang' (tr.)       | κρεμῶ     | ἑκρέμασα |          |            |            |

<sup>1</sup> The First Aor. Act. moods are ἔγνων, γνώθι, γνῶ, γνώην, γνῶναι, γνούς.



## PARTS OF COMMON IRREGULAR VERBS—Continued

|   | FUTURE.  | AORIST.  | PERF. ACT.                       | PERF. PASS.                          | AOR. PASS.                   |
|---|--|--|----------------------------------|--------------------------------------|------------------------------|
| κρίνω, 'judge'<br>-κτείνω, 'kill' 1   | κρίνω<br>-κτενώ  | ἔκρινα<br>-έκτευνα   | κέκρικα<br>-έκτονα               | κέκριμαι                             | ἐκρίθην<br>ἔκτανον           |
| λαγχάνω, 'obtain by lot'<br>λαμβάνω, 'take'<br>λανθάνω, 'lie hid'<br>λανθάνομαι, 'forget'                               | λήξομαι<br>λήψομαι<br>λήσω                                 | ἔλαχον<br>ἔλαβον<br>ἔλαθον                                   | εἴληχα<br>εἴληφα<br>λέληθα       | εἴληγμαι<br>εἴλημμαι                 | ἐλήχθην<br>ἐλήφθην           |
| λέγω, φημί, ἀγορεύω,<br>'say'   | λέξω   | ἔλεξα  |                                  | λέλησμαι<br>'I forget'               | ἐλήσθην<br>'I forgot'        |
| λείπω, 'leave'  | ἔρω<br>λείψω   | εἶπον<br>ἔλειψα<br>ἔλιπον                                    | εἴρηκα<br>λέλοιπα                | ἔληγμαι<br>λέλειμμαι                 | ἐρήθην<br>ἐλείφθην<br>ἐλίπην |
| μανθάνω, 'learn'<br>μέλει, 'it is a care'<br>μέλλω, 'intend'<br>μένω, 'remain'<br>μίγνυμι, 'mix'<br>-μιμνήσκω, 'remind' | μάθήσομαι<br>μελήσει<br>μελλήσω<br>μενῶ<br>μείξω<br>-μνήσω | ἔμαθον<br>ἐμέλησε<br>ἐμέλλησα<br>ἔμεινα<br>ἔμειξα<br>-έμνησα | μεμάθηκα<br>μεμέληκε<br>μεμένηκα | μέμῳγμαι<br>μέμνημαι<br>'I remember' | ἐμίχθην<br>ἐμνήσθην          |

|                                |          |                    |                         |           |                      |
|--------------------------------|----------|--------------------|-------------------------|-----------|----------------------|
| νέμω, 'allot'                  | νεμῶ     | ἔνειμα             | νενέμηκα                | νενέμημαι | ἐνεμήθην             |
| νέω, 'swim'                    | νέυσομαι | ἔνευσα             | νένευκα                 |           |                      |
| οἷγω <sup>2</sup> } 'open'     | οἷξω     | ἔωξα               |                         | ἔωγμαι    |                      |
| οἷγνυμι } 'destroy'            | -οἷῶ     | -ώλεσα             | -ολώλεκα                |           |                      |
|                                |          |                    | -όλωλα ( <i>intr.</i> ) |           |                      |
| ὀμνυμι, 'swear'                | ὀμνῶμαι  | ὤμοσα              | ὀμώμοκα                 |           | ὀμώοθην <sup>1</sup> |
| ὀμόργνυμι, 'wipe'              | ὀμόρξω   | ὤμορξα             |                         |           | ὀμόρχοθην            |
| ὄρω (-α-), 'see'               | ὄψομαι   | εἶδον <sup>4</sup> | έόρακα                  | έόραμαι   | ὤφθην                |
|                                |          |                    |                         | ὤμμαι     |                      |
| ὀφείλω, 'owe'                  | ὀφειλήσω | ὤφελον             | ὤφληκα                  |           |                      |
| ὀφλισκάνω, 'owe'               | ὀφλήσω   | ὤφλον              | πέπαικα                 | πέπαισμαι |                      |
| παίζω, 'sport'                 | παίξομαι | ἔπαισα             | πέπονθα                 |           |                      |
| πάσχω, 'suffer'                | πείσομαι | ἔπᾶθον             | πέποιθα (I believe)     | πέπεισμαι | ἐπέισοθην            |
| πείθω, 'persuade'              | πείσω    | ἔπεισα             |                         |           |                      |
|                                |          | ἔπιθον             |                         |           |                      |
| πετάννυμι, 'spread'            | πετῶ     | ἐπέτασα            |                         | πέπταμαι  | ἐπετάσθην            |
| πρίμπλημι, <sup>5</sup> 'fill' | πλήσω    | ἔπλησα             |                         | πέπλησμαι | ἐπλήσθην             |

<sup>1</sup> For the Passive Voice ἀπο-θνήσκω is used, perf. τέθνηκα.<sup>2</sup> The double augment occurs chiefly in compounds.<sup>3</sup> Usually ἀπ-όλλυμι.<sup>4</sup> Str. Aor. Act. Moods are εἶδον, ἰδέ, ἰδω, ἰδοίμι, ἰδεῖν, ἰδών.<sup>5</sup> In compounds, if μ precedes, the μ of the stem is dropt, as ἐμ-πίπλημι, but ἐν-επίμπλην.



## PARTS OF COMMON IRREGULAR VERBS—Continued

|  | FUTURE.                | AORIST.                | PERF. ACT.              | PERF. PASS.  | AOR. PASS.            |
|--|------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|--------------|-----------------------|
| πίμπρημι, <sup>1</sup> 'burn' ( <i>tr.</i> ) | πρήσω                  | -έπρησα                |                         | -πέπρημαι    | -επρήσθην             |
| πίνω, 'drink'                                | πίομαι                 | ἔπιον                  | πέπωκα                  | πέπομαι      | ἐπόθην                |
| ρίπτω, 'fall'                                | πεσούμαι               | ἔπεσον                 | πέπτωκα <sup>2</sup>    |              |                       |
| πλέω, 'sail'                                 | πλεύσομαι <sup>3</sup> | ἔπλευσα                | πέπλευκα                | πέπλευσαι    |                       |
| πνέω, 'breathe'                              | πνεύσομαι <sup>4</sup> | ἔπνευσα                | πέπνευκα                | πέπυσμαι     |                       |
| πυνθάνομαι, 'ascertain'                      | πεύσομαι               | ἐπυθόμην               |                         |              |                       |
| πωλῶ (-ε-)                                   | πωλήσω                 | ἐπώλησα                |                         |              |                       |
| ἀποδίδομαι } 'sell'                          | ἀποδώσομαι             | ἀπεδόμην               |                         |              |                       |
| πιπράσκω                                     |                        |                        | πέπρᾱκα <sup>5</sup>    | πέπρᾱμαι     | ἐπράθην               |
| ῥέω, 'flow'                                  | ῥεύσομαι               | ῥρευσα                 | ῥρύηκα                  |              | ῥρύην ( <i>act.</i> ) |
| ῥήγνυμι, 'break' ( <i>tr.</i> )              | ῥήξω                   | ῥρηξα                  | ῥρωγα ( <i>intr.</i> )  | <sup>6</sup> | ῥράγην                |
| σβέννυμι, 'extinguish'                       | σβέσω                  | ἔσβεσα                 | ἔσβηκα ( <i>intr.</i> ) | ἔσβησαι      | ἔσβέσθην              |
|  |                        | ἔσβην ( <i>intr.</i> ) |                         |              |                       |
| σκεδάννυμι, 'scatter'                        | σκεδῶ                  | ἐσκέδασα               |                         | ἐσκέδασμαι   | ἐσκέδασθην            |
| σπένδω, 'pour'                               | σπείσω                 | ἔσπεισα                |                         | ἔσπειςμαι    | ἐσπέισθην             |
| στέλλω, 'equip,' 'send'                      | στελῶ                  | ἔστειλα                | ἔσταλκα                 | ἔσταλμαι     | ἐστάλην               |
| στερίσκω, 'deprive'                          | στερήσω                | ἐστέρησα               | ἐστέρηκα                | ἐστέρημαι    | ἐστερήθην             |

|                               |             |                     |           |            |           |
|-------------------------------|-------------|---------------------|-----------|------------|-----------|
| στρέφω, 'turn' ( <i>tr.</i> ) | στρέψω      | ἔστρεψα             | τέτακα    | ἔστραμμαι  | ἔστράφην  |
| τείνω, 'stretch'              | τείνω       | ἔτεινα              | τετέλεκα  | τέταμαι    | ἔτάθην    |
| τελῶ (-ε-), 'complete'        | τελῶ        | ἔτέλεσα             | τέτμηκα   | τετέλεσμαι | ἔτελέσθην |
| τέμνω, 'cut'                  | τεμῶ        | ἔτεμον              | τέτοκα    | τέτμημαι   | ἔτμήθην   |
| τίκτω, 'bring forth'          | τέξομαι     | ἔτεκον              | τέτικα    | τέτισμαι   | ἔτίσθην   |
| τίνω, 'pay'                   | τείσω       | ἔτεισα              | τέτροφα   | τέτραμμαι  | ἔτρέφθην  |
| τρέπω, 'turn' ( <i>tr.</i> )  | τρέψω       | ἔτρεψα <sup>7</sup> | τέτροφα   | τέθραμμαι  | ἔτράφην   |
| τρέφω, 'feed'                 | θρέψω       |                     | δεδράμηκα |            |           |
| τρέχω, 'run'                  | δραμοῦμαι   | ἔδραμον             | τετύχηκα  |            |           |
| τυγχάνω, 'hit'                | τεύξομαι    | ἔτυχον              |           | ὑπέσχημαι  | ἔφάνθην   |
| ὑπισχνούμαι, 'promise'        | ὑποσχήσομαι | ὑπέσχομαι           |           | πέφασμαι   | ἤνέχθην   |
| φαίνω, 'show'                 | φάνω        | ἔφηνα               | πέφηνα    |            |           |
| φέρω, 'bear'                  | οἶσω        | ἤνεγκα              | ἐνήνοχα   | ἐνήνεγμαι  |           |
|                               |             | ἤνεγκον             |           |            |           |
| φεύγω, 'flee'                 | φεύξομαι    | ἔφυγον              | πέφευγα   |            |           |
| φθάνω, 'anticipate'           | φθήσομαι    | ἔφθην               | ἔφθακα    |            |           |
|                               |             | ἔφθασα              |           |            |           |

<sup>1</sup> In compounds, if *μ* precedes, the *μ* of the stem is dropt, as ἐμ-πίπρημι, but ἐν-επίμπρην.  
<sup>2</sup> Perf. Part. also πεπτάς.  
<sup>3</sup> Fut. also πλευσούμαι, rare.  
<sup>4</sup> Fut. also πνευσούμαι, rare.  
<sup>5</sup> From Pres. πιπράσκω. πωλῶ is the commonest Pres., ἀποδώσομαι the commoner Fut.  
<sup>6</sup> Perf. Pass. ἐρηγγμαι, rare.  
<sup>7</sup> All the Aorists are found. Strong Aor. Act. ἔτραπον, Aor. Mid. ἐτραπόμην 'I fled,' but Weak Aor. ἐτρεψάμην, usually 'routed.' Strong Aor. Pass. ἐτράπην, usually Mid. Intrans.



## PARTS OF COMMON IRREGULAR VERBS—Continued

|                                     | FUTURE.     | AORIST.                                       | PERF. ACT.              | PERF. PASS. | AOR. PASS. |
|-------------------------------------|-------------|---|-------------------------|-------------|------------|
| φθείρω, 'destroy'                   | φθερῶ       | ἔφθειρα                                       | ἔφθαρκα<br>-έφθορα      | ἔφθαρμαι    | ἐφθάρην    |
| φθίνω, 'waste' ( <i>intr.</i> )     |             | ἐφθίμην                                       |                         | ἔφθιμαι     |            |
| φύω, 'plant,' 'grow' ( <i>tr.</i> ) | φύσω        | ἔφυσα ( <i>tr.</i> )<br>ἔφυν ( <i>intr.</i> ) | πέφυκα ( <i>intr.</i> ) |             |            |
| χαίρω, 'rejoice'                    | χαίρήσω     | ἔχᾶνον  | κέχηνα                  | κέχῳμαι     | ἐχάρην     |
| χάσκω, 'gape'                       | χᾶνούμαι    |   |                         | κέχρημαι    | ἐχρήσθην   |
| χέω, 'pour'                         | χέω         | ἔχεα  |                         | ἔωσμαι      | ἔώσθην     |
| χρῶμαι (α-ο), 'use'                 | χρήσομαι    | ἐχρησάμην                                     |                         | ἔωνημαι     | ἔωνήθην    |
| ῥέω, 'push'                         | ῥώσω, ῥθήσω | ῥῶσα  |                         |             |            |
| ῥινοῦμαι <sup>1</sup> (ε-ο), 'buy'  | ῥνήσομαι    | ῥπράμην <sup>2</sup>                          |                         |             |            |

<sup>1</sup> Impf. is ῥινοῦμένην.<sup>2</sup> The Moods are ἐπῥιάμην, πῥω, πῥίωμαι, πῥαίμην, πῥασθαι, πῥιάμενος.





## SCHEME OF

| PRESENT  |             |                  | FUTURE    |           |                                 |
|----------|-------------|------------------|-----------|-----------|---------------------------------|
|          | <i>Act.</i> | <i>M. and P.</i> | <i>A.</i> | <i>M.</i> | <i>P.</i>                       |
| IND.     | Pres. Time  | λύω λύομαι       | λύσω      | λύσομαι   | {<br>λυθήσομαι<br>λελύσομαι     |
|          | Past Time   | ἔλυον ἐλύομην    |           |           |                                 |
| SUBJ.    | λύω         | λύωμαι           |           |           |                                 |
| OPTAT.   | λύοιμι      | λυοίμην          | λύσοιμι   | λυσοίμην  | {<br>λυθησοίμην<br>λελυσοίμην   |
| IMPERAT. | λύε         | λυο              |           |           |                                 |
| PART.    | λύων        | λυόμενος         | λύσων     | λυσόμενος | {<br>λυθησόμενος<br>λελυσόμενος |
| INFIN.   | λύειν       | λύεσθαι          | λύσειν    | λύσεσθαι  | {<br>λυθήσεσθαι<br>λελύσεσθαι   |

## ACTIVE ENDINGS

*Primary*

$$\begin{cases} (\omega) \\ \varsigma \\ \epsilon \end{cases}$$

$$\begin{cases} \tau\omicron\nu \\ \tau\omicron\nu \end{cases}$$

$$\begin{cases} \mu\epsilon\nu \\ \tau\epsilon \\ \sigma\iota \end{cases}$$
*Historic*

$$\begin{cases} (\nu) \\ \varsigma \\ \epsilon \end{cases}$$

$$\begin{cases} \tau\omicron\nu \\ \tau\eta\nu \end{cases}$$

$$\begin{cases} \mu\epsilon\nu \\ \tau\epsilon \\ \nu \end{cases}$$

## THE VERB

| AORIST   |           |         | PERFECT   |                |
|----------|-----------|---------|-----------|----------------|
| A.       | M.        | P.      | A.        | M. and P.      |
|          |           |         | λέλυκα    | λέλυμαι        |
| { ἔλυσα  | ἐλυσάμην  | ἐλύθην  | ἐλελύκη   | ἐλελύμην       |
| { ἔλαβον | ἐλαβόμην  |         |           |                |
| { λύσω   | λύσωμαι   | λυθῶ    | λελύκω    | λελυμένος ᾧ    |
| { λάβω   | λάβωμαι   |         |           |                |
| λύσαιμι  | λυσαιίμην | λυθείην | λελύκοιμι | λελυμένος εἶην |
| λάβοιμι  | λαβοίμην  |         |           |                |
| { λύσον  | λύσαι     | λύθητι  | λέλυκε    | λέλυσο         |
| { λάβε   | λαβοῦ     |         |           |                |
| λύσας    | λυσάμενος | λυθείς  | λελυκώς   | λελυμένος      |
| λαβών    | λαβόμενος |         |           |                |
| λύσαι    | λύσασθαι  | λυθῆναι | λελυκέναι | λελύσθαι       |
| λαβεῖν   | λαβέσθαι  |         |           |                |

## MIDDLE AND PASSIVE ENDINGS

*Primary*

{ μαι  
{ (σαι)  
ται

{ σθον  
{ σθον

{ μεθα  
{ σθε  
νται

*Historic*

{ μην  
{ (σο)  
το

{ σθον  
{ σθην

{ μεθα  
{ σθε  
ντο



## SUMMARY OF SYNTAX RULES

1. A Neuter Plural subject takes a Singular Verb.

2. The Absolute case is the genitive.

3. οὐ for denials, μή for prohibitions, conditions, and abstract ideas (including the infinitive mood and general expressions).—*See also Reported Speech.*

4. USES OF THE CASES.—*Accusative*: Direct Obj., Motion to, Cognate, Respect, Extent or Duration. *Genitive*: Separation (Origin, Cause, Want, Fulness, and Comparison), Possession, Partitive (and Time within which), Price: Agent with ὑπό. *Dative*: Remote Obj., Comitative, Instrumental, Locative (including Time when).

|                  |            |  |
|------------------|------------|--|
| (a) Motion to—   | accusative | } and prepositions with these meanings take these cases (except ἐπί, which takes genitive for <i>a</i> and <i>c</i> ). |
| (b) Motion from— | genitive   |  |
| (c) Rest at—     | dative     |  |

Acc. Dat. Gen.

→ ⊙ →

5. General or Indefinite expressions ('ever'-clauses).

(a) Relative + ἄν with Subj. for Present and Future Time: ὅς ἄν, ἐπειδάν, ὅταν, ἑάν.

(b) Relative alone with Opt. for Past Time: ὅς, ἐπειδή, ὅποτε, εἰ.

6. Conditions: four special types. One part has εἰ, the other ἄν, except (a). Negative of conditional is μή.

(a) εἰ ἄν εὕρω, δώσω 'if I find, I will give.'

(b) εἰ εὕροίμι, δοίην ἄν 'if I should find, I would give.'

(c) εἰ εὕρισκον, ἐδίδουν ἄν 'if I were finding (now), I should be giving (now)': or, 'if I had been finding,' etc.

(d) εἰ εὗρον, ἔδωκα ἄν 'if I had found, I should have given.'

All others translate literally: as, 'if I am giving,' εἰ δίδωμι.

N.B.—εἰ δώσω = 'if I am to give' (am fated, resolved, etc.).

|   |                |
|---|----------------|
| 7. Purpose: (a) ἵνα (ὥς, ὅπως) with Subj. for | } Negative μή. |
| Primary Sequence.                             |                |
| (b) ἵνα (ὥς, ὅπως) with Opt. for              | }              |
| Historic Sequence.                            |                |

Also ὥς with Fut. Partic., ὅστις with Fut. Indic.



8. Consequence : ὥστε with Infin. or Indic. Also οἷος, ὅσος with Infin.
9. Commands : μὴ λῦε but μὴ λύσῃς.  
ὅπως (μὴ) δώσεις 'be sure (not) to give.'
10. Time : πρίν with Infin. 'before,' ἕως with Indic. or }  
Opt. } 'until.'  
ἕως ἄν with Subj. }
11. Concession : καί περ with Partic. 'although' ; εἰ καί 'if even,' καὶ εἰ 'even if.' (See Conditions.)
12. Reported Speech : keep the Tense of Direct ; mood may change to Opt. in Historic Sequence. Negative as in the Direct.
- (A.) *Statements* : ἄν remains if in the Direct—
- I. (a) Accus. with Infin. like Latin.  
(b) Nom. with Infin. when referring to Subj. of main Verb.  
(c) Participle for Infin. with Verbs of 'feeling,' 'knowing,' 'perceiving.'
  - II. ὅτι with quotation of actual words used (like "inverted commas").
  - III. ὅτι with Finite Verb, persons changed if necessary as in English.
- (B.) *Questions*—
- (a) With interrog. pron. :—as in the Direct, with Verb of 'asking.'
  - (b) Same, with pronouns changed to Indirect form (τίς —————> ὅστις, etc.)
  - (c) πότερον, or εἰ are used for ἄρα,  
πότερον . . . ἢ for double questions.
- (C.) *Commands*.—Infin. with Verb of commanding (Neg. μὴ).
- (D.) *Subordinate Clauses* (time, condition, purpose)—
- (a) remain as they are (person changed if necessary).
  - (b) in Historic Sequence, may if you like change mood to Opt. (dropping ἄν). N.B. Imperf. and Pluperf. Indic. do not change.
  - (c) In Acc. + Inf. constr., all may become Infin., the conjunction, or other introductory word, remaining.



## ACCENT

1. Must be on one of the last three syllables.

*N.B.*—*-oi -ai* are counted as short for this purpose, except Opt. mood.

2. If the last syllable is long, must be on one of the last two.

3. In Nouns, Adj., and Part., it remains on the same syllable as in Nom., provided this does not break Rule 2.

But—(a) Monosyllables of the 3rd declension, accent final in Gen. and Dat.

(b) Gen. Pl. of 1st declension has the circumflex on the last.

4. In Verbs, it goes back as far as the general rules (1 and 2) allow.

But—(a) Strong or 2nd Aor. accents last in Part. and Inf. Act.

(b) All Aorists Passive accent last in Part., last but one in Inf.

(c) Perf. Pass. accents last but one in Part. and Inf.

5. (a) Enclitics throw back an acute on the preceding word, unless that word has the acute on its last syllable but one, or the circumflex on its last.

(b) Disyllabic enclitics take acute on their last syllable if the preceding word has the acute on its last but one.

*N.B.*—*Names of words with various accents :—*

ἐγώ, oxytone

ὦν, perispomenon

λόγος, paroxytone

τῶνδε, properispomenon

ἕτερος, proparoxytone

## GREEK VOCABULARY

Numbers in brackets refer to the pages.  
The gender of nouns is given except where it is obvious.

ἀβουλία, foolishness  
 ἀγαθός, good  
 ἄγαλμα, τό, statue  
 ἄγγελλω, send  
 ἄγγελος, messenger  
 ἀγέλη, herd  
 ἄγκιστρον, hook  
 ἄγκυρα, anchor  
 ἄγνός, holy  
 ἀγορά, market-place  
 ἀγοράζω, buy  
 ἄγρα, hunt  
 ἄγριος, wild  
 ἀγροῖκος, rustic  
 ἀγρός, field, countryside  
 ἀγχω, throttle  
 ἄγω, lead  
 ἀδελφή, sister  
 ἀδελφός, brother  
 ἄδικος, wrong, wicked, unjust  
 ἀδικῶ (ε), do wrong  
 ἄδολος, sincere  
 ἄδω, sing, crow  
 ἀηδών, nightingale  
 ἀήρ, air  
 Ἀθῆναι, *etc.* (36)  
 αἰεί, αἰ, always  
 αἰθρία, fine weather  
 αἶξ, goat  
 αἶρω, raise  
 αἰσθάνομαι, perceive  
 αἰσιος, prosperous, lucky  
 αἰσχρός, ugly, base  
 αἰτιῶμαι (α), accuse  
 ἀκμάζω, be in one's prime, ripe  
 ἀκοή, hearing  
 ἀκούω, hear

ἀκτή, shore  
 ἀλεκτρύων, cock  
 ἄλιεύς, fisherman  
 ἀλλά, but  
 ἀλλήλους, each other  
 ἄλλος, other (7)  
 ἅλς, ὁ, salt  
 ἄλσος, τό, grove of trees  
 ἄμαξα, cart, carriage  
 ἁμαρτάνω, err, mistake  
 ἀμέλεια, carelessness  
 ἀμελῶ (ε), neglect  
 ἄμεμπτος, blameless  
 ἄμπελος, ἡ, vine  
 ἀμυχή, scratch  
 ἀμφοτέρος, both  
 ἀνά (37)  
 ἀναβλύζω, bubble up  
 ἀναγωγή, launching  
 ἀναζητῶ (ε), seek  
 ἀνάθημα, τό, offering  
 ἀνάκειμαι, be dedicated  
 ἀναμιμνήσκω, remind  
 ἀνάπτω, kindle  
 ἀνασπῶ (α), pull up  
 ἀνατίθηναι, set up  
 ἀναφέρω, uplift  
 ἀναχωρῶ (ε), retire  
 ἀνδρείος, brave  
 ἀνδρωνίτις, ἡ, men's room  
 ἄνεμος, wind  
 ἀνέρομαι, ask  
 ἀνῆρ, man  
 ἄνθος, τό, flower ; *vb.* ἀνθῶ (ε)  
 ἄνθρωπος, ὁ, ἡ, man, human being  
 ἀνίστημι, rise, raise up  
 ἀνοηταίνω, be foolish



|  |   |
|--|---|
| ἀνόητος, foolish   | ἄστυ, τό, city                          |
| ἀνοίγνυμι, open  | ἀσφαλής, safe                           |
| ἄντρον, cave   | ἄτρακτος, spindle                       |
| ἀντί, in return for  | ἄττω, rush                              |
| ἀνυπόδητος, unshod   | αὐλή, courtyard                         |
| ἄνω, above   | αὐλός, flute                            |
| ἄξια, value  | αὐλὼν, hollow                           |
| ἄξιος, worthy, cheap   | αὔρα, breeze                            |
| ἄξιῶ (ο), ask, claim, expect                                 | αὔριον, to-morrow                       |
| ἀπαγορεύω, forbid (63)                                       | αὐτίκα, at once, for example            |
| ἀπαντῶ (α), meet   | αὐτός, self (41)                        |
| ἀπαρτῶ (α), fasten (81)                                      | αὐχὴν, neck                             |
| ἀπάρχομαι, make a beginning of                               | ἀφαιρῶ (ε), carry off                   |
| ἅπας, all  | ἀφανής, invisible                       |
| ἀπέθανον, <i>aorist</i> of ἀποθνήσκω                         | ἀφίημι, let go                          |
| ἄπειμι, depart   | ἄχυρον, straw                           |
| ἀπесθίω, eat away  |   |
| ἀπῆει, 3 <i>sing. imperf.</i> ἄπειμι (138)                   | βαίνω, to go, walk (51)                 |
| ἀπό, from  | βάλανος, acorn                          |
| ἀποδημῶ (ε), be abroad                                       | βασιλεύς, king                          |
| ἀποδίδωμι, give up   | βαστάζω, lift, carry                    |
| ἀποθνήσκω, die   | βιβλίον, book                           |
| ἀπόλλυμι, destroy  | βλάβη, harm                             |
| ἀπορία, difficulty   | βλάπτω, hurt                            |
| ἀποσαλεύω, ride at anchor                                    | βλαστάνω, grow                          |
| ἀποσβέννυμι, extinguish                                      | βλέπω, see                              |
| ἀποτείνω, stretch  | βοή, cry, sound                         |
| ἀποφέρω, carry off   | βοῦδιον, ox                             |
| ἀποχωρῶ (ε), retire  | βορέας, north wind                      |
| ἀπροσδοκήτως, unexpectedly                                   | βόσκω = <i>pasco</i>                    |
| ἄπτομαι, touch   | βουκόλος, herdsman                      |
| ἄρα, then ( <i>logical</i> )                                 | βούλομαι, wish, be willing (51)         |
| ἄρα (11)   | βοῦς, ox                                |
| ἄρβύλη, boot   | βοῶ (α), cry out                        |
| ἄργια, sloth, idleness                                       | βραχίων, arm                            |
| ἄργός ( <i>m/f</i> ), ἄργόν ( <i>n</i> ), idle, useless (27) | βροντή, thunder                         |
| ἄριστοκρατία, aristocracy                                    | βροντῶ (α), thunder                     |
| ἄριστον, breakfast   | βρόχος, noose                           |
| ἄριστος, best  |   |
| ἄριστῶ (α), breakfast  | γάλα, τό, milk                          |
| ἄρπάζω, seize  | γαλήνη, calm                            |
| ἄρριχος, basket  | γάρ, for (27)                           |
| ἄρτι, lately   | γαστήρ, stomach                         |
| ἄρτος, loaf  | γαυλός, milk-pail                       |
| ἄρχω, begin ; rule   | γε (16)                                 |
| ἄρῶ (ο), plough  | γειτῶν, neighbour                       |
| ἀσκῶ (ε), practise   | γελῶ (α), laugh                         |
| ᾠσμα, song   | γενόμενος, <i>aorist part.</i> γίγνομαι |
| ἄσμενος, willing   | γένος, τό, family, race                 |
| ἄστεῖος, nice  | γέρων, old man                          |
| ἄστραπή, lightning   | γεωργός (ε), farmer                     |
| ἄστράπτω, lighten  | γεωργῶ, farm                            |



γῆ, land, earth  
 γίγας, giant  
 γίγνομαι, become  
 γινώσκω, recognise (51)  
 γλεῦκος, τό, must, new wine  
 γλῶττα, tongue  
 γονεύς, parent  
 γραμματικός, scholar, pedant  
 γραῦς, old woman (57)  
 γράφω, write  
 γυμνός, bare  
 γυμνῶ (ο), lay bare  
 γυναικωνίτις, ἡ, women's room  
 γυνή, woman, wife (57)  
 γύψ, ὁ, vulture

δάκρυ, τό, tear  
 δακρύω, weep  
 δάκτυλος, finger  
 δέ, but, and  
 δέδοικα, fear  
 δεῖ, it is necessary  
 δεῖγμα, τό, specimen, sample  
 δείκνυμι, show  
 δειλός, cowardly  
 δεινός, terrible, clever  
 δεῖπνον, supper  
 δέκα, ten  
 δελφίς, dolphin  
 δένδρον, tree  
 δεσπότης, master  
 δεῦρο, hither  
 δευτέρος, second  
 δέχομαι, receive, accept  
 δέω, bind (86)  
 δή (16)  
 δηλῶ (ο), declare  
 δημοκρατία, democracy  
 διά (37)  
 διαδίδωμι, distribute  
 διαθέω, run about (40)  
 διαθήκη, will (*legal*)  
 διαιρῶ (ε), pull apart  
 διαιτῶμαι (α), dwell  
 διάκειμαι, be situated (86)  
 διατίθημι, distribute, separate; treat  
 διαφέρω, differ, be superior  
 διαφεύγω, flee in different directions  
 διαφθείρω, destroy  
 διδάσκαλος, teacher  
 διδάσκω, teach  
 διδράσκω, run away (51)

δίδωμι, give (35, 51), *compounds* (36)  
 διέθεσαν, *aurist of* διατίθημι  
 δίστημι, separate  
 δίκαιος, just, upright  
 δικαιοσύνη, justice  
 δικαστής, judge  
 δίκη, lawsuit, justice  
 δίκτυον, net  
 διπλάσιος, double  
 διπλοῦς, double  
 δίφρος, stool, chair  
 διώκω, pursue, prosecute  
 δοκῶ (ε), seem, think (58)  
 δουλεύω, be a slave, serve  
 δοῦλος, slave  
 δραχμή, drachma, franc  
 δρεπάνη, sickle  
 δρόμος, running  
 δρῦς, oak  
 δρῶ (α), do (58)  
 δύναμαι, be able (51)  
 δύο, two  
 δυσ- (*prefix*) = Latin *male*  
 δυσκολαίνω, fret  
 δύστηνος, miserable  
 δωμάτιον, room in a house  
 δῶρον, gift

ἐάν, if (33, 152)  
 ἔαρ, ἡρος, τό, springtime  
 ἐαυτόν, himself (*reflexive*)  
 ἑβδομος, seventh  
 ἐγείρω, arouse, wake  
 ἐγκαλῶ (ε), call in, bring a charge  
 against  
 ἐγχεῶ, pour in  
 ἔδρα, seat  
 ἐθέλω, wish  
 ἔθρεψα, *aurist of* τρέφω  
 εἰ, if (152)  
 εἶδον, *aurist of* ὁρῶ, see  
 εἰέν, well, so be it  
 εἶθε, O that!  
 εἴκοσιν, twenty  
 εἶναι, to be  
 εἶπον, *aurist*, speak, say  
 εἰρήνη, peace  
 εἰς, into  
 εἰσέρχομαι, enter  
 εἶωθα, wont, used  
 ἐκ, ἐξ, out of  
 ἕκαστος, each



|  |   |
|--|---|
| ἐκάτερος (33)                              | ἐπείσπηδῶ (α), leap in upon                                 |
| ἐκάτον, hundred                            | ἐπείτα, next  |
| ἐκεῖ, there                                | ἐπέσχον, <i>aorist of</i> ἐπέχω                             |
| ἐκεῖθεν, thence                            | ἐπέχω, stop, check  |
| ἐκεῖνος, that                              | ἐπήρεια, insult   |
| ἐκεῖσε, thither                            | ἐπὶ (37)  |
| ἐκκαθαίρω, cleanse                         | ἐπιδακρύω, weep also  |
| ἐκπερῶ (α), cross                          | ἐπιδημῶ (ε), be in town                                     |
| ἐκπίπτω, fall out, be cast out or banished | ἐπιδίδωμι, contribute                                       |
| ἐκτός, outside ( <i>adv.</i> )             | ἐπισκευάζω, prepare   |
| ἐκφέρω, ἐκφορῶ, carry out                  | ἐπιστολή, letter  |
| ἐκῶν, willing                              | ἐπίτηδες, on purpose  |
| ἐλαιον, oil                                | ἐπιτίθημι, place upon                                       |
| ἐλαύνω, ride, drive                        | ἐπιτιμῶ (α), blame  |
| ἐλευθερία, freedom (48)                    | ἐπτά, seven   |
| ἐλεύθερος, free                            | ἐργάζομαι, work   |
| ἔλκω, pull, row                            | ἐργαστικός, active, energetic                               |
| Ἕλλην, Greek                               | ἔργον, work   |
| ἐλπίς, ἡ, hope                             | ἐρεθίζω, provoke  |
| ἐλπίζω, hope                               | ἐρέττω, row   |
| ἐμαυτόν, myself ( <i>reflexive</i> )       | ἔρια, τά, wool  |
| ἐμβάλλω, put in                            | ἔρομαι, ask, question                                       |
| ἐν, in                                     | ἔρπω, creep, go   |
| ἐνδοθεν, (from) within                     | ἔρρωμένος, strong   |
| ἐνδον, in, within                          | ἔρωτῶ (α), ask  |
| ἐνέχει, <i>imperf. of</i> ἐγχείω           | ἐσθίω, eat  |
| ἐνηβῶ (α), enjoy one's self in             | ἐσθλός, good, honest  |
| ἐνθάδε, here                               | ἐς νέωτα, next year   |
| ἐνθαλαττεύω, stay on the sea               | ἐσορῶ (α), see inside                                       |
| ἐνθεμένος, <i>aorist part. ἐντίθημι</i>    | ἐταῖρος, companion  |
| ἐνθένδε, hence                             | ἕτερος, one or other of two                                 |
| ἐνοινος, containing wine                   | ἔτι, still, yet   |
| ἐνόχλησις, annoyance                       | ἔτος ( <i>gen. ἔτους</i> ), τό, year                        |
| ἐνταῦθα, here                              | ἔτυχον, <i>aorist of</i> τυγχάνω                            |
| ἐντεῦθεν, thence                           | εὖ, well  |
| ἐντίθημι, put in                           | εὐγενής, noble  |
| ἐντός, inside ( <i>adv.</i> )              | εὐθύς, straightway  |
| ἕξ, six                                    | εὐλόμενος, with good harbours                               |
| ἐξαίφνης, suddenly                         | εὐνους (ὁ, ἡ), friendly                                     |
| ἔξεστι, it is possible                     | εὐρίσκω, find, <i>aorist</i> εὔρον                          |
| ἐξετάζω, test, examine                     | εὐφημῶ (ε), ( <i>to use words of good omen</i> ), be silent |
| ἐξήκοντα, sixty                            | εὐχή, prayer  |
| ἐξῆν, <i>imperf. of</i> ἔξεστι             | ἐφέλκω, pull away, pull out                                 |
| ἐξωθεν (from) without                      | ἐφικνοῦμαι (ε), reach                                       |
| ἔοικεν, it seems                           | ἐφίστημι, set over  |
| ἐπανέρχομαι, return                        | ἐχθές, yesterday  |
| ἐπανήλθον, <i>aorist of</i> ἐπανέρχομαι    | ἔχω, have (7)   |
| ἐπανήμι, let go back, relax                | ἕως, until  |
| ἐπεί, ἐπειδή, since                        |   |
| ἐπείγω, push on, press                     | ζεύγος, τό, pair  |
| ἐπείσέρχομαι, come in upon                 | Ζέφυρος, west wind  |



ζητῶ (ε), seek  
 ζυγόν, yoke  
 ζῶμα, τό, girdle

ἦ (11)  
 ἡβῶ (α), enjoy one's self  
 ἡδέως, gladly, pleasantly  
 ἡδη, already  
 ἡδύς, sweet  
 ἡκω, I am come  
 ἡλιος, sun  
 ἦλθον, *aorist of ἔρχομαι*  
 ἡμαρτον, *2nd aorist ἀμαρτάνω*  
 ἡμιμναῖον, half-mina  
 ἡμέρα, day  
 ἦρος, *gen. of ἔαρ*  
 ἡττῶ (α), overcome  
 ἡχή, sound

θάλαττα, sea  
 θαυμάζω, wonder  
 θελκτήριον, charm  
 θεός, ό, ή, god, goddess  
 θεράπεινα, maidservant  
 θεραπεύω, tend, care for  
 θερμαίνω, warm  
 θέρος, τό, summer, harvest  
 θεωρία, public show or procession  
 θεωρικός, *see θεωρία*  
 Θήβη, Thebes  
 θηλάζω, nurse  
 θήρ, ό, beast  
 θήρα, hunt  
 θηρίον, beast  
 θηρῶ (ο), hunt  
 θής, ό, serf  
 θιγγάνω, touch  
 θλίβω, crush  
 θνήσκω, die  
 θνητός, mortal  
 θόρυβος, noise  
 θραύω, break  
 θρέξομαι, *future of τρέχω*, run  
 θρέψω, *future of τρέφω*, feed  
 θρίξ, τριχός, ή, hair  
 θυγατήρ, daughter  
 θύμον, thyme  
 θύρα, door  
 θυρίς, ή, window  
 θύω, sacrifice

ιατρός, physician

ιδίᾱ, separately  
 ἱερεῖον, victim  
 ἱερεύς, priest  
 ἵημι (36), send  
 ἱκετεύω, beseech, pray  
 ἱλεως, propitious  
 ἱμάτιον, cloak  
 ἵνα, in order that (33)  
 Ἰνδός, Indian  
 ἰξύς, waist  
 ἶον, violet  
 ἵππεύς, horseman  
 ἵπποδρόμος, race-course  
 ἵππος, horse  
 ἴσος, equal  
 ἴστημι (35), *compounds* (36)  
 ἱστίον, sail  
 ἱστός, mast  
 ἰχθύς, fish

καθαίρω, cleanse  
 καθάπερ, like as  
 καθεύδω, sleep  
 καθίζω, sit, set down  
 καθίημι, let down (36)  
 καθίστημι, place, set up  
 καθορῶ (α), catch sight of  
 καί, and, both, also  
 καιρός, right time, nick of time  
 καίω, καύσω, burn  
 κακός, bad  
 κακῶς, badly  
 κάλαμος, rod, reed, pipe, pen  
 καλός, noble, fine, beautiful  
 καλῶ (ε), call  
 καλῶς, well  
 κάλως, ό, rope (91)  
 κάματος, toil  
 κᾶν = καὶ ἐν  
 κάπτω, bite, snap  
 καρπός, wrist  
 κατά (37)  
 καταβαίνω, come down  
 καταβάλλω, throw down  
 καταβόσκω, cause to feed  
 καταλαμβάνω, find, catch  
 καταλείπω, leave behind  
 καταρρέω, flow down  
 κατατίθημι, lay down  
 καταφρονῶ (ε), despise  
 κατέβαλον, *aorist of καταβάλλω*  
 κατέχω, restrain



κατηγορῶ (ε), accuse  
 κατορύττω, dig down  
 κάτω, below  
 καύσω, *future of* καίω  
 κεῖμαι, lie  
 κελευστής, coxswain  
 κελεύω, bid  
 κεράα, yardarm  
 κεφαλή, head  
 κῆπος, garden  
 κινδυνεύω, risk  
 κιττός, ivy  
 κλαίω, weep  
 κλεινός, famous  
 κλείς, ἡ, key  
 κλέος, τό, renown  
 κλέπτῃς, thief  
 κλῆμα, τό, tendril, shoot  
 κληρονόμος, heir  
 κλῆω, shut  
 κλίμαξ, ἡ, ladder, stair  
 κλίνη, couch, lounge  
 κλῶ (α), pluck  
 κοῖλος, hollow  
 κοινός, common (22)  
 κόλπος, bosom; pocket (fold of robe)  
 κόμαρος, ἡ, arbutus  
 κόμη, hair  
 κόρος, lad  
 κόρη, girl, maid  
 κραυγή, din  
 κρέκω, weave  
 κρίνω, judge  
 κριτής, judge  
 κρύσταλλος, ice  
 κτείνω, kill  
 κυβερνήτης, helmsman, pilot  
 κύκλος, circle  
 κυμβίον, cup  
 κυνηγέτης, huntsman  
 κυρτοῦμαι (ο), belly out  
 κυών, dog  
 κωλύω, hinder  
 κώμη, village  
 κωμήτης, villager  
 κώπη, oar  
  
 λάβρος, strong, powerful, furious  
 λαγῶς, hare (109)  
 λαλῶ, talk, chatter  
 λαμβάνω, take  
 λάμπω, shine

λανθάνω, escape notice  
 λάχανον, herb, vegetable  
 λεγόμενον, saying, proverb  
 λέγω, speak  
 λειμών (ό), meadow  
 λείπω, leave  
 λεπτός, of light weight, fine  
 λευκός, white  
 λέων, lion  
 λεώς, people  
 ληκύθος, ἡ, oil flask  
 ληνός, ἡ, wine vat  
 λίθινος, of stone  
 λίθος, stone  
 λικμῶ, winnow  
 λιμήν, harbour  
 λίνος, string  
 λόγος, word, speech  
 λοιπός, remaining  
 λουτρόν, bath  
 λούω, wash  
 λόχμη, bush  
 λύγος, withy  
 Λυδός, Lydian  
 λύκος, wolf  
 λύπη, grief  
 λυπῶ, vex  
 λύχνος, lamp, light  
 λύω, loose

μά (33, 52)  
 μακρός, long  
 μάλα, much  
 μαλακός, soft  
 μάλιστα, very much, especially  
 μάλιστά γε, yes, certainly  
 μαρθάνω, learn  
 μάρτυς, μάρτυρος, witness  
 μαρτύριον, evidence  
 μέγας, μεγάλη, μέγα, large, great  
 μεθίστημι, remove  
 μειδίαμα, τό, smile  
 μειδιῶ (α), smile  
 μαιράκιον, boy, lad  
 μέλει, care for (45, 81)  
 μέμνημαι, remember  
 μέν (16)  
 μετά (37)  
 μεταβολή, change  
 μεταδίδωμι, give, share (36)  
 μετέωρος, raised, poised, balanced,  
 high, (*of ships*) floating



μετοπωρινός, of autumn  
 μέχρι, until, unto  
 μή, not (4)  
 μηδείς, no one  
 μήτηρ, mother  
 μικρός, small  
 μιμητής, imitator  
 μιμοῦμαι (ε), imitate  
 μισθός, pay, reward  
 μῖσος, τό, hate, hateful thing  
 μνᾶ, mina (20)  
 μόνος, alone  
 μουσικός, musical  
 μύριοι, ten thousand  
 μυρίοι, countless  
 μῶρος, foolish

ναί, yes  
 νάρκισσος, narcissus  
 ναῦς, ἡ, ship  
 ναύτης, sailor  
 ναυτικός, belonging to a ship or to  
 a seaman  
 νεανίας, youth  
 νέμω, tend  
 νέος, young, fresh  
 νεφέλη, cloud  
 νεώς, temple  
 νῆπτα, duck  
 νίφει, it snows  
 νιφετός, snow  
 νομεύς, herdsman  
 νομή, pasture  
 νομίζω, think  
 νοῦς, mind  
 νοσῶ (ε), be ill  
 νοτῖς, ἡ, moisture  
 νύκτωρ, by night  
 νύμφη, nymph ; bride  
 νῦν, now  
 νύξ, night

ξάινω, card (wool)  
 ξενίζω, entertain  
 ξένος, guest, stranger  
 ξηρός, dry

ὀβολός, small coin, threepenny bit  
 ὁδός, road  
 ὀγδοός, eighth  
 ὅθεν, whence (5)

οἶ, whither (5)  
 οἶδα, know  
 οἶκαδε, homewards  
 οἰκέτης, servant  
 οἰκησις, ἡ, dwelling  
 οἰκία, house  
 οἰκίδιον, small house  
 οἰκοθεν, from home  
 οἴκοι, at home  
 οἰκουρός, keeping indoors  
 οἶκτος, pity  
 οἰκῶ (ε), dwell  
 οἶνος, wine  
 οἶος, of what kind, as  
 οἶός τε, able  
 οἶς, sheep  
 ὀκτώ, eight  
 -όλλυμι, destroy  
 ὀμίχλη, mist  
 ὄμμα, τό, eye  
 ὀμνυμι, swear  
 ὅμοιος, like  
 ὁμόφωνος, harmonious  
 ὄνομα, τό, name  
 ὀνομάζω, name  
 ὀξύπεινος, quick to hunger  
 ὀξύς, sharp, keen  
 ὀπόθεν, whence (5)  
 ὅποι, whither (5)  
 ὅποιος, what kind  
 ὀπόσος, how great (5)  
 ὀπότε, when (5)  
 ὅπου, where (5)  
 ὀπώρα, fruit, autumn  
 ὅπως, how (5)  
 ὄργανον, instrument, tool  
 ὀρθός, straight  
 ὀρμίζω, bring to anchor  
 ὄρμος, anchorage  
 ὄρνις, ὄρνιθος, ὁ, ἡ, bird  
 ὄρος, τό, hill  
 ὀρύττω, dig  
 ὀρχοῦμαι (ε), dance  
 ὀρῶ (α), see (58)  
 ὅς, who, which  
 ὅσος, how great (5)  
 ὅστις, who (5)  
 ὀστοῦν, bone  
 ὅτε, when (5)  
 ὅτι, that (27)  
 οὔ, where (5)  
 οὐ, οὐκ, οὐχ, not (4)



οὐδέ (20)

οὐδεῖς, no one

οὐδέποτε, never

οὐδεπώποτε, never

οὐκουν, then . . not

οὐκοῦν, then

οὖν, therefore (16)

οὐρανός, sky

οὔριος, favourable

οὐσία, property

οὕτως, so, thus

ὀφθαλμός, eye

ὀφρύς, ή, brow

παγίς, ή, snare, trap

παιανισμός, solemn song, sailor's  
chanty

παιδεύω, instruct

παιδίον, child

παίζω, play

παῖς, ὁ, ή, child

πάλαι, in olden time

παλαιός, old

πάλιν, back again

παντοδαπός, of all kinds, from all  
sources

παρά, (37)

παράδεισος, ὁ, park

παραδίδωμι, hand over

παρακατατίθημι, deposit

παραλαμβάνω, receive, find

παραλία, beach

παραπλέω, sail along

παρασκευάζω, prepare

πάρειμι, be present

παρέχω, provide

πᾶς, πᾶσα, πᾶν, all

πάσχω, experience, suffer

πατήρ, father

πατῶ (ε), tread (45)

παύω, check ; *middle*, cease

πέδιον, plain

πέδον, ground

πείθω, persuade

πεινῶ (α), hunger, starve

πέμπω, send

πεντακότυλος, holding 2½ pints

πέντε, five

πεντήκοντα, fifty

περί (82)

περιάγω, pull round

περιαιρῶ (ε), take away (all round)

περιπεσοῦσα, *aorist part.* περιπίπτω,  
fall around

περιττός, excessive

περιφερής, arched, vaulted

περιφέρω, carry round

Πέρσης, Persian

πέρυσι(ν), last year

πέτασος, hat

πέτρα, rock

πηγή, spring of water

πήγνυμι, fix, freeze (*trans.*)

πηδῶ (α), leap

πῆχυς, forearm

πίθος, jar

πικρός, bitter

πίνω, drink

πιστεύω, believe, trust

πιστός, faithful

πίτυς, ή, pine

πλείων, more

πλέκω, weave

πλέω, sail (58)

πληγή, blow

πλήν, except (*gen.*)

πλήρης, full

πλοῖον, vessel

πλούσιος, rich

πλοῦς, voyage

πλοῦτος, wealth

πλουτῶ, be rich

πνεῦμα, τό, wind, breath

πόα, grass

πόθεν, whence (5)

ποθέν, from some place (5)

ποῖ, whither (5)

ποι, some whither (5)

ποιητής, poet

ποιμήν, shepherd

ποῖος, what kind (7)

ποιῶ (ε), do

πόλεμος, war

πόλις, city

πολίτης, citizen

πολλάκις, often

πολύς, much

πονηρία, wickedness

πονηρός, knavish

πορεύω, transport

πόσος, how great (5)

ποσός, of a certain size (5)

πότε, when (5)

ποτέ, sometime, at times (5)



ποτόν, drink  
 ποῦ, where (5)  
 που, somewhere (5), doubtless, I suppose  
 πούς, ποδός, ὅ, foot  
 πράγμα, τό, thing; πράγματα ἔχειν, to have trouble; π. παρέχειν, to give trouble  
 πράττω, πράσσω, do  
 πρέσβυς, old  
 προβαίνω, go in front  
 πρόβατον, sheep  
 πρό (37)  
 πρόειμι, go on  
 πρόστημι, set before  
 πρόσ, to, from (64, 152)  
 προσαγορεύω, address  
 προσδεῖ, there is still need of  
 πρόσκωπος, at the oars  
 προσπέρνυσι, year before last  
 προσποιούμαι (ε), pretend  
 προστίθημι, put to  
 πρῶτος, first  
 πταίω, stumble  
 πυνθάνομαι, ask, learn, ascertain  
 πῦρ, τό, fire  
 πύργος, tower  
 πωλῶ (ε), sell  
 πῶς, how (5)  
 πως, somehow  
  
 ῥᾱστος, easiest  
 ῥεῦμα, τό, stream  
 ῥέω, flow  
 ῥήτωρ, orator  
 ῥίπτω, throw  
  
 σαφής, clear  
 σβέννυμι, quench (75)  
 σελήνη, moon  
 σηκός, sheepfold  
 Σιδώνιος, man of Sidon  
 σίτια, τά, food  
 σῖτος, corn  
 σιτῶ (ε), feed  
 σιωπή, silence  
 σιωπῶ (α), be silent  
 σκεῦος, τό, utensil, a stick of furniture  
 σκηνή, stage, tent  
 σκληρός, hard  
 σκόλιον, drinking-song  
 σοφός, wise, skilful

σπάργανα, τά, swaddling clothes  
 σταφυλή, bunch of grapes  
 στέγη, roof  
 στερῶ (ε), deprive  
 στεφανῶ (ο), crown  
 στῆθος, τό, breast  
 στρατηγός, general  
 στρατιά, army  
 στρατιώτης, soldier  
 στρατός, army  
 στρέφω, twist  
 στρογγύλος, round  
 σύ, thou  
 συλλαμβάνω, seize  
 συμπαθῶ (ε), feel with (52)  
 συμφορά, event, misfortune  
 σύν, with  
 συνάπας, all together (48)  
 σύνειμι, be with  
 συνεχής, continuous  
 σύνοιδα, be aware, be in a secret with  
 συντάττομαι, make bargain  
 σύντομος, brief  
 συρίζω, συρίττω, whistle  
 συρράπτω, stitch together  
 συφεός, pig-sty  
 σφεῖς, they  
 σφοδρός, strong, violent  
 σχεδόν, almost  
 σχῆμα, τό, shape, guise  
 σχολαστικός, scholar, pedant  
 σῶμα, τό, body  
  
 τάλαντον, talent  
 ταμίας, steward, treasurer  
 ταμιεύω, be a steward  
 ταπεινός, low, humble  
 ταράττω, confuse  
 τάττω, arrange, fix  
 τάχα, perhaps  
 τε, both (7)  
 τείνω, stretch  
 τέκνον, child, offspring  
 τέμνω, cut  
 τέρψις, ἡ, enjoyment  
 τέταρτος, fourth  
 τέχνη, art  
 τήμερον, to-day  
 τῆτες, this year  
 τίθημι (35), compounds (36)  
 τίκτω, produce, bring forth  
 τιμῶ (α), honour



τίς, who (5)  
 τις, some one (5)  
 τίθη, nurse  
 τοι, indeed (7)  
 τοιοῦτος, such  
 τομή, cutting  
 τοσοῦτος, so much, so large  
 τότε, then  
 τράγος, he-goat  
 τράπεζα, table  
 τράχηλος, neck  
 τρέφω, feed, rear, keep (*animals*)  
 (58)  
 τρέχω, run (40)  
 τρέψις, ἡ, enjoyment  
 τρίβω, rub  
 τρίς, thrice  
 τρίτος, third  
 τριχός, *gen. of* θρίξ  
 τροφή, food  
 τρύγητος, vintage  
 τρυγῶ (α), pluck fruit, gather vintage  
 τρυφή, luxury  
 τυγχάνω, happen  
 τύπτω, strike (*see Engl. Voc.*)  
 τυφλός, blind  
 τύχη, fortune  
  
 ὑγιαίνω, be healthy  
 ὑγίεια, health  
 ὕδωρ, ὕδατος, τό, water  
 ὕετος, rain  
 ὑλακτῶ (ε), bark  
 ὑπάγομαι, attract  
 ὑπανθῶ, begin to flower  
 ὑπερβάλλω, surpass, exceed  
 ὑπό, by  
 ὑπόδημα, shoe  
 ὑποκρούω, interrupt  
 ὑπόλοιπος, left over  
 ὑποφθέγγομαι, utter voice  
 ὕς, pig  
 ὕστερον, later  
 ὕφαιμος, bloodshot  
 ὕω, rain  
  
 φαίνω, bring to light; *passive*, to  
 appear  
 φάος, light  
 φάρμακον, medicine, drug, remedy  
 φάσκω, assert

φάτνη, manger  
 φαῦλος, mean, contemptible  
 φέγγω, shine  
 φέρω, carry, bear, lead  
 φεύγω, flee; be defendant in a law-  
 suit  
 φημί, say  
 φθάνω, anticipate  
 φθέγγομαι, utter sound  
 φθείρω, waste, destroy  
 φθόνος, hate, envy  
 φιλάργυρος, miserly  
 φίλος, friend  
 φιλοσοφία, philosophy  
 φιλῶ (ε), love  
 φόρος, tribute, tax  
 φράζω, declare  
 φρήν, mind  
 φροντίζω, think  
 φροντίς, ἡ, care  
 φρονῶ (ε), think  
 φυγᾶς, fugitive (56)  
 φυή, stature  
 φυλλάς, ἡ, leafage  
 φύσις, nature  
 φυτεύω, plant  
 φυτόν, plant  
 φύω, bring forth, produce (51)  
 φωνή, voice  
 φωνῶ (ε), speak  
  
 χαίρω, rejoice  
 χαλκεύς, smith  
 χάμαι, on the ground  
 χείμαρρος, torrent  
 χειμέριος, stormy, wintry  
 χειμών, ὁ, winter, storm  
 χεῖρ, ἡ, hand, arm  
 χήν, ὁ, ἡ, gander, goose  
 χθές, yesterday  
 χίλιοι, thousand  
 χιών, ἡ, snow  
 χλαῖνα, cloak, overall  
 χλωρός, green  
 χορεία, dance  
 χορός, body of dancers *or* singers  
 χρήζω, want  
 χρηματισμός, money-making  
 χρήσιμος, useful  
 χρηστός, honest  
 χρόνος, time  
 χρυσοῦς, golden

χωρίον, place ; farm  
χωρῶ (ε), contain

ψάμμος, sand  
ψαύω, touch  
ψοφῶ (ε), make a noise, bang  
ψυχή, life, soul

ᾧδε, here, thus  
ὥδή, song

ῶμος, shoulder  
ὦν, being  
ῶόν, egg  
ῶρα, season  
ὥς, as, how (5)  
ὥς, to (41)  
ὥσπερ, like, as  
ὠφέλεια, benefit, help  
ὠφελον, *aorist of* ὀφείλω, owe, be  
fitting or due



## ENGLISH VOCABULARY

|   |  |
|---|--|
| able, δυνατός, οἶός τε : δύναμαι              | barley, κριθαί                                     |
| abroad, be, ἀποδημῶ (οἶρ. ἐπιδημῶ)            | basket, ἄρριχος                                    |
| accuse, αἰτιῶμαι                              | bath, λουτρόν                                      |
| accustomed, εἴωθα                             | bear, bring forth, τίκτω                           |
| acorn, βάλανος                                | beast, θηρίον                                      |
| active, ἐργαστικός                            | beautiful, καλός                                   |
| address, προσαγορεύω                          | become, γίγνομαι                                   |
| ago (61)                                      | begin, ἄρχω, ἄρχομαι                               |
| all, πᾶς, ἅπας                                | believe, πιστεύω, πείθομαι, πέποιθα                |
| almost, σχεδόν                                | below, κάτω  |
| alone, μόνος                                  | best, ἄριστος                                      |
| already, ἤδη                                  | bīd, κελεύω  |
| also, καί                                     | bind, δέω (86)                                     |
| always, ἀεί, αἰεί                             | bird, ὄρνις  |
| anchor, ἄγκυρα                                | bite, δάκνω, κάπτω                                 |
| anchor, ὀρμίζω : lie at anchor, ὀρμῶ          | bitter, πικρός                                     |
| anchorage, ὄρμος                              | blame, ἐπιτιμῶ                                     |
| and, καί, δέ                                  | blameless, ἀμεμπτος                                |
| annoyance, ἐνόχλησις : see πρᾶγμα             | blind, τυφλός                                      |
| arched, περιφερής                             | blood, αἷμα  |
| aristocracy, ἀριστοκρατία                     | bloodshot, ὑφαιμος                                 |
| arm, βραχίων, χεῖρ                            | blow, πληγή : υἱ. πληγὰς ἐντείνω<br>πληγὰς λαμβάνω |
| army, στρατιά                                 | book, βιβλίον                                      |
| arouse, ἐγείρω                                | boot, ἀρβύλη                                       |
| arrange, τάττω                                | bosom, κόλπος                                      |
| art, τέχνη                                    | both, ἀμφότερος, καί, τε                           |
| ascertain, πυνθάνομαι                         | brave, ἀνδρείος                                    |
| ask, ἔρομαι, ἀνέρομαι, ἐρωτῶ, πυνθά-<br>νομαι | breakfast, ἄριστον, ἀριστῶ                         |
| autumn, ὀπώρα                                 | breast, στῆθος, κόλπος                             |
| aware, be, σύνοιδα (with dat.)                | breath, πνεῦμα                                     |
|   | breeze, αὔρα, ἄνεμος                               |
| back again, πάλιν                             | bride, νύμφη                                       |
| bad, κακός                                    | brief, σύντομος                                    |
| badly, κακῶς                                  | brother, ἀδελφός                                   |
| balanced, μετέωρος                            | brow, ὀφρύς  |
| banished, be, ἐκπίπτω                         | bunch of grapes, σταφυλή                           |
| bare, γυμνός, γυμνῶ                           | burn, καίω   |
| bargain, make, συντάττομαι                    | bush, λόχμη  |
| bark, ὑλακτῶ                                  | but, ἀλλά, δέ                                      |



buy, ἀγοράζω, ὠνοῦμαι  
by, μά (33)

call, καλῶ  
calm, γαλήνη: *adj.* ἡσυχαιὸς  
care, φροντίς  
care for, μέλει (45, 81)  
carelessness, ἀμέλεια  
carry, φέρω, βαστάζω  
cart, carriage, ἄμαξα  
cave, ἄντρον  
cease, παύομαι  
certainly, μάλιστά γε  
chair, δίφρος, ἔδρα  
change, μεταβολή  
charm, θελκτήριον  
chatter, λαλῶ  
cheap, ἄξιος  
check, παύω  
chick, νεοττός  
child, παῖς, παιδίον, τέκνον  
circle, round, κύκλος  
city, πόλις, ἄστυ  
claim, ἀξιῶ  
clear, σαφής  
clever, δεινός  
cloak, χλαῖνα, ἱμάτιον  
cock, ἀλεκτρυών  
coin, ὀβολός  
colour, χρῶμα  
come, ἔκω  
common, κοινός  
companion, ἐταῖρος  
confuse, disorder, ταραττώ  
contain, χωρῶ  
corn, σῖτος  
couch, κλίνη  
courtyard, αὐλή  
cowardly, δειλός  
coxswain, κελευστής  
creep, ἔρπω  
cross, ἐκπερῶ  
crow, ᾄδω  
crow, κόραξ  
crush, θλίβω  
cry out, βοῶ  
cup, φιάλη, κυμβίον  
cut, τεμνω  
cutting, τομή

dance, ὀρχοῦμαι  
dance, band of dancers, χορός

day, ἡμέρα (60)  
dear (*of value*), τίμιος  
declare, δηλῶ  
democracy, δημοκρατία  
deprive, στερῶ  
despise, καταφρονῶ  
destroy, ἀπόλλυμι (85), διαφθείρω  
die, ἀποθνήσκω  
differ, διαφέρω  
difficulty, ἀπορία  
dig, ὀρύττω  
din, κραυγή  
discordant, πλημμελής  
disgraceful, αἰσχρός  
do, ποιῶ, πράττω, δρῶ  
doer, θύρα  
dog, κύων (81)  
double, διπλάσιος, διπλοῦς  
doubtless, που  
drachma, δραχμή  
drink, πίνω: ποτόν  
drive, ἐλαύνω  
dry, ξηρός  
duck, νῆττα  
dwell, διαιτῶμαι, οἰκῶ

each, ἕκαστος  
each other, ἀλλήλους  
ear, οὖς, ὠτός  
easy, ῥάδιος  
east, ἐσθίω  
egg, ὠόν  
either, ἐκάτερος  
either . . or, ἢ . . ἢ, εἴτε . . εἴτε  
elbow, ὠλένη  
enjoy one's self, ἡβῶ  
enjoyment, τέρψις  
entertain, ξενίζω  
envy, φθόνος  
equal, ἴσος  
especially, μάλιστα  
examine, ἐξετάζω  
example, for, αὐτίκα  
except, πλὴν  
excessive, περιττός  
experience, πᾶσχω  
eye, ὀφθαλμός, ὄμμα

face, πρόσωπον  
faithful, πιστός: *subst.* πίστις  
fall, πίπτω  
famous, κλεινός



farm, ἀγρός, ἀγροί, χωρίον : *υδ.*

γεωργῶ : *subst.* γεωργός

farmer, γεωργός

fasten, ἀπαρτῶ (81), ἄπτω

fear, φοβοῦμαι, δέδοικα

feed, τρέφω : feed animals, βόσκω

feel with, συμπαθῶ

field, ἀγρός

find, εὐρίσκω, παραλαμβάνω

fine, καλός

fine weather, εὐδία, αἰθρία (60)

finger, δάκτυλος

fisher, ἀλιεύς, ἀλιεύω

flee, φεύγω

floating on water, μετέωρος

flow, ῥέω

flower, ἄνθος, ἀνθῶ

flute, αὐλός

food, τροφή, σίτια

foolish, ἀνόητος, μῶρος : ἀνοηταίνω, ληρῶ

foolishness, ἀβουλία, μωρία

foot, πούς (71)

for, γάρ (27)

forbid, ἀπαγορεύω

forehead, μέτωπον

fortune, τύχη

free, ἐλεύθερος

freedom, ἐλευθερία

freeze, πήγνυμι (*trans.*)

fret, δυσκολαινώ

friend, φίλος

friendly, εἵνους : *subst.* εἵνοια

from, ἀπό

fruit, ὀπώρα, καρπός

full, πλήρης

furious (*floods, etc.*), λάβρος

furniture, τὰ σκεύη, ἐπίπλα

garden, κήπος

gift, δῶρον

girdle, ζῶμα, ζώνη

girl, κόρη, παρθένος

give, δίδωμι

gladly, ἡδέως

go, ἔρπω, εἶμι, βαδίζω, etc.

goat, αἴξ : he-goat, τράγος

god, θεός : goddess, θεός, θεά

good, ἀγαθός

grass, πόα

green, χλωρός

grief, λύπη

ground, πέδον : on the ground,

χάμαι

grove, ἄλσος

grow, βλαστάνω

guest, ξένος

hail, χάλαζα

hair, θρίξ, τριχός

hand, χεῖρ

handle, λαβή

happen, τυγχάνω

harbour, λιμήν

hard, σκληρός

hare, λαγῶς

harm, βλάβη

harmonious, ὁμόφωνος

harvest, θέρος

hat, πέτασος

hate, μῖσος, φθόνος

hateful thing, μῖσος

have, ἔχω

head, κεφαλή

health, ὑγεία

healthy, be, ὑγιαίνω

hear, ἀκούω

hearing, ἀκοή

heir, κληρονόμος

helmsman, κυβερνήτης

help, ὠφέλεια

hence, ἐνθένδε (5)

herb, λάχανον

herd, ἀγέλη

herdsman, νομεύς, βουκόλος

here, ἐνθάδε, ἐνταῦθα (5)

hill, ὄρος

hither, δεῦρο (5)

hollow, αὐλών : *adj.* κοῖλος

home : at home, from home,

homewards (22)

honest, ἐσθλός, χρηστός

hook, ἄγκιστρον

hope, ἐλπίς, ἐλπίζω

horse, ἵππος

house, οἰκία

how, πῶς, ὅπως, ὥς (5)

how great, πόσος, ὀπόσος, ὅσος (5)

humble, ταπεινός

hunger, πεινῶ

hunt, ἄγρα, θήρα, θηρω

hunter, κυνηγέτης

husband, ἀνὴρ



ice, κρύσταλλος  
 idle, ἀργός  
 idleness, ἀργία  
 if, εἰ  
 ill, be, νοσῶ  
 imitate, μιμοῦμαι, *sic* μιμητής  
 in, ἐν  
 indeed, δῆ, τοι, δῆθεν  
 indoors, οἰκουρός, οἰκουρῶ  
 in order that (33)  
 inside, ἐντός (11)  
 instrument, ὄργανον  
 interrupt, ὑποκρούω  
 into, εἰς  
 invisible, ἀφανής  
 invite, καλῶ  
 ivy, κιττός  
  
 jar, πίθος  
 judge, δικαστής, κριτής, *v.* κρινῶ  
 just, δίκαιος  
 justice, δίκη, δικαιοσύνη  
  
 key, κλεῖς  
 kind, γένος: of all kinds, παντο-  
 दापός. *Cp.* ἀλλοδαπός  
 knee, γόνυ, τό: γόνατος  
 know, οἶδα, ἔγνω  
  
 lad, μεῖράκιον  
 ladder, κλίμαξ  
 land, γῆ  
 lately, ἄρτι  
 later, ὕστερον  
 laugh, γελῶ  
 launch, ἀνάγομαι, ἀναγωγή  
 lawsuit, δίκη  
 lead, ἄγω  
 leaf, φύλλον  
 leafage, φυλλάς  
 leap, πηδῶ  
 learn, μανθάνω  
 leave, λείπω, καταλείπω  
 leg, σκέλος, τό  
 letter, ἐπιστολή  
 lie, κεῖμαι: tell falsehoods, ψεύδομαι  
 life, ψυχή  
 lift, βαστάζω  
 light (of weight), λεπτός  
 light, φάος, λύχνος  
 like, ὅμοιος  
 like as, καθάπερ

loaf, ἄρτος  
 long, μακρός  
 loose, λύω  
 love, φιλῶ  
 low, ταπεινός  
 luxury, τρυφή  
  
 maidservant, θεραπαινά  
 make, ποιῶ  
 man, human being, ἄνθρωπος: male,  
 ἀνὴρ: any one, τις  
 manger, φάτνη  
 market-place, ἀγορά  
 mast, ἱστός  
 meadow, λειμῶν  
 mean, φαῦλος  
 medicine, φάρμακον  
 meet, ἀπαντῶ  
 messenger, ἄγγελος  
 milk, γάλα  
 milkpail, γαυλός  
 mina, μνᾶ (20)  
 mind, νοῦς, φρήν (82)  
 miserable, δύστηνος  
 miserly, φιλάργυρος  
 misfortune, συμφορά  
 mistake, ἁμαρτάνω  
 moisture, νοτὶς  
 money-making, χρηματισμός  
 mortal, θνητός  
 much, μάλα, πολὺς  
 musical, μουσικός  
 must (new wine), γλεῦκος  
  
 name, ὄνομα, ὀνομάζω  
 narcissus, νάρκισσος  
 nature, φύσις  
 necessary, δεῖ (75), χρή, χρεών  
 neck, αὐχὴν, τράχηλος  
 neglect, ἀμελῶ  
 neighbour, γειτῶν  
 net, δίκτυον  
 next, ἔπειτα  
 night, νύξ: by night, νύκτωρ  
 nightingale, ἀηδὼν  
 noble, καλός  
 noise, ψόφος, ψοφῶ, θόρυβος  
 nonsense, λῆρος  
 noose, βρόχος  
 nose, ῥίς, ῥινός  
 not, οὐ, οὐκ, οὐχ: μή (4)  
 now, νῦν



nurse, *τίτθη*  
 nymph, *νύμφη*

oak, *δρῦς*  
 oar, *κώπη*  
 often, *πολλάκις*  
 oil, *έλαιον*  
 old, *παλαιός*  
 old man, *γέρων, πρέσβυς*  
 old woman, *γραῦς*  
 on, *ἐπί*  
 once, at, *αὐτίκα*  
 one or other, *ἕτερος*  
 other, *ἄλλος*  
 outside, *ἐκτός* (11)  
 overcome, *ἡττῶ, κρατῶ, νικῶ*

park, *παράδεισος*  
 pasture, *νομή, νομός*  
 peace, *εἰρήνη*  
 pen, *κάλαμος*  
 perhaps, *τάχα*  
 persuade, *πείθω*  
 philosophy, *φιλοσοφία*  
 physician, *ιατρός*  
 pig, *ὕς, σὺς*  
 pig-sty, *συφεός*  
 pilot, *κυβερνήτης*  
 pine, *πίτυς*  
 pipes, *σῦριγξ, κάλαμος*  
 pity, *οἶκτος, οἰκτίρω*  
 place, *χωρίον, χώρα*  
 plain, *πέδιον*  
 plant, *φυτόν*  
 plant, *φυτεύω*  
 play, *παίζω*  
 pleasant, *ἡδύς*  
 plough, *άρῶ*  
 pluck, *κλῶ* : pluck fruit, *τρυνγῶ*  
 pocket, *κόλπος*  
 poor, *πένης*  
 pour, *χέω*, and compounds  
 practise, *ἀσκῶ*, subs. *ἐπιτήδευμα*  
 prayer, *εὐχή*  
 prepare, *ἐπι-* and *παρα-* *σκευάζω*  
 prepositions (37, 82)  
 present, be, *πάρειμι*  
 pretend, *προσποιοῦμαι*  
 prime, be in one's, *ἀκμάζω*  
 produce, bring forth, *τίκτω*  
 property, *οὐσία*  
 prosecute, *διώκω*

prosperous, *αἰσιος*  
 provide, *παρέχω*  
 provoke, *ἐρεθίζω*  
 pull, *ἔλκω*  
 pull up, *ἀνασπῶ*  
 purpose, on, *ἐπίτηδες*  
 pursue, *διώκω*  
 push on, *ἐπείγω*  
 put, *βάλλω, τίθημι*, and compounds  
 quench, *σβέννυμι*

racecourse, *ἵπποδρόμος*  
 raise, *αἶρω*  
 reach, arrive, *ἐφικνοῦμαι*  
 reap, *ἀμῶ*  
 rear, *τρέφω*  
 receive, *δέχομαι*, *παραλαμβάνω*  
 recognise, *γινώσκω*  
 red, *ἐρυθρός*  
 reed, *κάλαμος*  
 rejoice, *χαίρω*  
 remaining, *λοιπός*  
 remind, *ἀναμιμνήσκω*  
 renown, *κλέος*  
 restrain, *κατέχω*  
 retire, *ἀποχωρῶ*  
 return, *ἐπανέρχομαι, κατέρχομαι*  
 rich, *πλούσιος*  
 ride, *ἐλαύνω*  
 ripe, be, *ἀκμάζω*  
 risk, *κινδυνεύω*  
 road, *ὁδός*  
 rock, *πέτρα*  
 rod, *κάλαμος*  
 roof, *στέγη*  
 room, *δωμάτιον*  
 rope, *κάλως*  
 rose, *ρόδον*  
 round, *στρογγύλος*  
 row, *ἐρέττω, ἐλαύνω*  
 rule, *ἄρχω, κρατῶ*  
 run, *τρέχω* (86), *διαθέω* (40)  
 running, *δρόμος*  
 rush, *ᾄττω*  
 rustic, *ἀγροῖκος*  
 sacrifice, *θύω*  
 safe, *ἀσφαλής*  
 sail, *πλέω* (40)  
 sail, *ιστίον*  
 sailor, *ναύτης*  
 sample, *δείγμα*



sand, ψάμμος  
 say, φημί, λέγω  
 scholar, σχολαστικός, γραμματικός  
 scratch, ἀμύττω, *subs.* ἀμυχή  
 sea, θάλαττα  
 season, ὥρα  
 see, βλέπω, ὁρῶ  
 seek, ζητῶ  
 seem, δοκῶ  
 seems, ἔοικεν  
 seize, ἀρπάζω  
 sell, πωλῶ, ἀποδίδομαι  
 separately, ἰδίᾳ  
 servant, οἰκέτης  
 serve, δουλεύω  
 shape, σχῆμα  
 share, μεταδίδωμι, μεταλαμβάνω  
 sheep, πρόβατον, οἷς  
 sheepfold, σηκός  
 shepherd, ποιμήν  
 shoe, ὑπόδημα  
 shore, ἀκτή  
 short, κλήω  
 shoulder, ὤμος  
 show, procession, θεωρία  
 sickle, δρεπάνη  
 silence, σιωπή, σιωπῶ, σιωπηλός  
 since, ἐπεὶ, ἐπειδὴ  
 sincere, ἄδολος  
 sing, ᾄδω  
 sister, ἀδελφή  
 sit, καθίζω, καθίζομαι  
 situated, be, διάκειμαι (86)  
 slave, δοῦλος  
 sleep, καθεύδω  
 small, μικρός  
 smile, μειδιῶ, *subs.* μειδίαμα  
 snare, παγίς  
 snow, χιών  
 soft, μαλακός  
 so large, so much, τοσοῦτος  
 soldier, στρατιώτης  
 song, ᾠσμα, ᾠδή  
 song, chanty, παιανισμός  
 soul, ψυχή  
 sound, ἡχή: to make sound,  
     φθέγγομαι, φωνῶ  
 sparrow, στρουθός  
 speak, λέγω, φωνῶ  
 speech, λόγος  
 spindle, ἀτρακτος  
 spring, πηγή

springtime, ἔαρ  
 stage, σκηνή  
 stair, κλίμαξ  
 start, κλήω  
 stature, φυή  
 stone, λίθος  
 stool, δίφρος  
 stop, ἐπέχω  
 storm, χειμών  
 stormy, χειμέριος  
 straight, ὀρθός  
 straightway, εὐθύς  
 stranger, ξένος  
 straw, chaff, ἄχυρον  
 stream, ῥεῦμα  
 stretch, τείνω *and compound*  
 strike, τύπτω, τυπτήσω, ἐπάταξα,  
     πέπληγα, ἐπλήγην  
 string, λίνος  
 strong, violent, ἰσχυρός, σφοδρός,  
     ἐρρωμένος  
 such, τοιοῦτος, τοιόσδε  
 suddenly, ἐξαίφνης  
 suffer, πάσχω  
 summer, θέρος  
 superior, be, διαφέρω  
 supper, δεῖπνον, *v.b.* δειπνῶ  
 surpass, ὑπερβάλλω  
 swear, ὀμνυμι

table, τράπεζα  
 take, λαμβάνω  
 talk, λαλῶ  
 tax, φόρος, εἰσφορά  
 teach, διδάσκω, παιδεύω  
 teacher, διδάσκαλος  
 tend (*cattle, etc.*), νέμω  
 tend, θεραπεύω  
 tendril, κλήμα  
 tent, σκηνή  
 terrible, δεινός  
 test, ἐξετάζω  
 than, ἢ  
 that, ὅτι, ἐκεῖνος  
 then, ἄρα, ἔπειτα, τότε, οὐκοῦν  
 then . . not, οὐκ οὐν  
 thence, ἐκεῖθεν (5)  
 there, ἐκεῖ (5)  
 therefore, οὖν (16)  
 thief, κλέπτης  
 thigh, μηρός  
 thing, πράγμα, χρήμα



think, δοκῶ, νομίζω, ὀλομαι  
 thither, ἐκεῖσε  
 throttle, ἀγχω  
 thus, οὕτως  
 thyme, θύμον  
 time, χρόνος: right time, nick of  
 time, καιρός (adv. ἐς καιρόν)  
 to, πρὸς, ὡς, ἐπὶ (41)  
 toil, κάματος  
 tool, ὄργανον  
 to-day, τήμερον  
 to-morrow, αὔριον  
 torrent, χείμαρρος  
 touch, ἀπτομαι, θιγγάνω  
 tower, πύργος  
 tread, πατῶ  
 treasurer, ταμίης  
 tree, δένδρον  
 twist, στρέφω

ugly, αἰσχρός  
 unexpected, ἀπροσδόκητος  
 unjust, ἀδικος  
 useful, χρήσιμος  
 utensil, σκεῦος

value, ἀξία  
 vat, ληνός  
 vegetable, λάχανον  
 very much, μάλιστα  
 vessel, πλοῖον  
 vex, λυπῶ  
 victim, ἱερεῖον  
 village, κώμη  
 villager, κωμήτης  
 vine, ἀμπελος  
 vintage, τρύγητος, (ἀπο)τρυνγῶ  
 violent, σφοδρός, βίαιος  
 violet, ἴον  
 voice, φωνή  
 voyage, πλοῦς

waist, ἱξός  
 want, χρήζω, ἐθέλω  
 war, πόλεμος  
 warm, θερμαίνω  
 wash, λούω (75)  
 wealth, πλοῦτος  
 wealthy, be, πλουτῶ  
 weather (60)  
 weave, πλέκω

weep, δακρύω, κλαίω (75)  
 well, εὖ, καλῶς  
 well then, εἰέν  
 well, be, ὑγιαίνω  
 what kind (7), ποῖος, ὅποιος, οἷος  
 wheat, πυροί  
 when, πότε, ὅποτε, ὅτε (5)  
 whence, πόθεν, ὁπόθεν, ὅθεν (5)  
 where, ποῦ, οὐ, ὅπου (5)  
 whistle, συρίζω, συρίττω  
 white, λευκός  
 whither, ποῦ, ὅποι, οἷ (5)  
 who, τίς, ὅς, ὅστις (5)  
 wicked, ἀδικος, πονηρός  
 wickedness, πονηρία  
 wife, γυνή  
 wild, ἀγριος  
 will, γνώμη, βούλησις, διαθήκη  
 willing, ἐκών, ἄσμενος  
 willing, be, βούλομαι  
 wind, ἀνεμος: west wind, Ζέφυρος:  
 east wind, εὖρος: north wind  
 βορέας: south wind, νότος  
 window, θυρίς  
 wine, οἶνος  
 winnow, λικμῶ  
 winter, χειμῶν  
 wintry, χειμέριος  
 wish, ἐθέλω  
 withy, λύγος  
 witness, μάρτυς  
 wolf, λύκος  
 woman, γυνή  
 wonder, θαυμάζω  
 wont, εἶωθα  
 wool, ἔρια  
 word, λόγος  
 work, ἔργον  
 work, ἐργάζομαι  
 worth, ἄξιος  
 wrist, καρπός  
 write, γράφω  
 wrong, do, ἀδικῶ

yardarm, κεράλα  
 year, ἔτος, ἐνιαυτός  
 yes, μάλιστά γε, ναί  
 yesterday, χθές, ἐχθές  
 yet, moreover, ἔτι  
 yoke, ζυγόν  
 young, νέος